# UNDERSTANDING THE CONSERVATION PROCESS OF GALLIPOLI HISTORICAL SITE

A THESIS SUBMITTED TO
THE GRADUATE SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES
OF
MIDDLE EAST TECHNICAL UNIVERSITY

BY

## BİLGE NUR BEKTAŞ

IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS

FOR

THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE

IN

THE DEPARTMENT OF URBAN POLICY PLANNING AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT

SEPTEMBER 2019

Approval of the Graduate School of Social Sciences	
	Prof. Dr. Yaşar Kondakçı Director
I certify that this thesis satisfies all the requirements as a th Science.	esis for the degree of Master of
	Prof. Dr. H. Tarık Şengül Head of Department
This is to certify that we have read this thesis and that in or scope and quality, as a thesis for the degree of Master of So	
	Assoc. Prof. Dr. Osman Balaban Supervisor
<b>Examining Committee Members</b>	
Duef Du Newigeon Schin Güshon (METIL ADCII)	
Prof. Dr. Neriman Şahin Güçhan (METU, ARCH) Assoc. Prof. Dr. Osman Balaban (METU, CRP)	
Prof. Dr. Nihan Özdemir Sönmez (Ankara U., REDM)	

I haraby declare that all information in this	s document has been obtained and presented
	ical conduct. I also declare that, as required
by these rules and conduct. I have fully ci	ited and referenced all material and results.
	ited and referenced all material and results
	ited and referenced all material and results
by these rules and conduct, I have fully cithat are not original to this work.	ited and referenced all material and results
	ited and referenced all material and results
	ited and referenced all material and results  Name, Last name:
	Name, Last name :
	Name, Last name :
	Name, Last name :

#### **ABSTRACT**

## UNDERSTANDING THE CONSERVATION PROCESS OF GALLIPOLI HISTORICAL SITE

Bektaş, Bilge Nur M.S., Department of Urban Policy Planning and Local Governments

Supervisor: Assoc. Prof. Dr. Osman Balaban

September 2019, 297 pages

Various events took place in world history such as wars, migrations, genocides, and disasters. Throughout history, people have attributed values to objects and places to remember and to be remembered, aimed to transmit these values to the future, hence, the conservation field has evolved.

This study aims to understand the conservation process in the Gallipoli Historical Site, which is internationally recognized as the place of the Gallipoli Campaign of WWI. The Gallipoli Campaign affected the world political history and contributes to consideration of war and peace in human history. Located in Turkey, the Gallipoli Historical Site has a special significance for Turkey, Australia, and New Zealand. Conservation and management policies have been carried out since 1970s.

Within the scope of this study, The Burra Charter (2013) and value-centered conservation approach were adopted to comprehensively understand the conservation process. The historical background, cultural and natural assets, use, users and associations, related places and objects, transportation and infrastructure, risks, stakeholders, management and resources were investigated. Then, values of the place were assessed, and the

iv

obligations, constraints, problems, and opportunities were evaluated. Finally, in line with the

analysis and inferences, the preliminary policies were proposed for conservation of the place.

In consequence, this study aims to contribute to the understanding of conservation

process of Gallipoli Historical Site, which supports the friendships between countries,

societies and communities and development of the idea of peace in the world. The

conservation process of place was assessed within the general conservation process in

Turkey and considering international approaches.

Keywords: Conservation, Cultural Heritage, Burra Charter, Gallipoli Campaign, Gallipoli

**Historical Site** 

 $\mathbf{v}$ 

### GELİBOLU TARİHİ ALANININ KORUMA SÜRECİNİ ANLAMAK

## Bektaş, Bilge Nur

Yüksek Lisans, Kentsel Politika Planlaması ve Yerel Yönetimler Ana Bilim Dalı Tez Yöneticisi: Doç. Dr. Osman Balaban

Eylül 2019, 297 sayfa

Dünya tarihinde savaşlar, göç hareketleri, soykırımlar, doğal felaketler gibi farklı birçok olay yer etmiştir. Tarih boyunca insanlar çeşitli nesnelere ve mekânlara hatırlamak ve hatırlatmak için çeşitli değerler atfetmiş, bu değerleri geleceğe ulaştırmayı amaçlamış ve böylece koruma alanı geçmişten günümüze dek evirilmiştir.

Bu çalışma, I. Dünya Savaşı Çanakkale Savaşlarının gerçekleştiği mekân olarak uluslararası ölçekte tanınan Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı üzerinden koruma sürecini anlamayı amaçlamaktadır. Dünya siyasi tarihine yön vermiş olan Çanakkale Savaşları insanlık tarihinde savaş ve barış kavramlarının düşünülmesine katkı sunmaktadır. Türkiye'de yer alan Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı özellikle Türkiye, Avustralya ve Yeni Zelanda ülkeleri açısından özel bir öneme sahip olup, alanda 1970'li yıllardan beri koruma ve yönetim politikaları sürdürülmektedir.

Çalışma kapsamında, Gelibolu Tarihi Alanının koruma sürecini kapsamlı biçimde anlamak açısından Burra Tüzüğü (2013) ve değer odaklı koruma yaklaşımı bakış açısı benimsenmiştir. Alanın tarihsel geçmişi, kültürel ve doğal varlıkları, kullanımı, kullanıcıları ve ilişkileri, alanla ilişkilenen diğer alan ve objeler, ulaşım sitemi ve altyapısı, riskleri, paydaşları, yönetim yapısı ve kaynakları incelenmiştir. Daha sonra, alanın değerleri analiz edilmiş, alan yönelik kısıtlılıklar, zorunluluklar, sorunlar ve olanaklar değerlendirilmiştir.

Son olarak, yapılan analiz ve çıkarımlar doğrultusunda alanın korunmasına yönelik ilk

öneriler geliştirilmiştir.

Sonuç olarak, bu çalışma ülkeler, toplumlar ve topluluklar arasındaki dostluk

ilişkileri ile dünyada barış düşüncesinin gelişimini destekleyen Gelibolu Tarihi Alanının

koruma sürecinin anlaşılmasına katkı sunmayı amaçlamıştır. Alanın koruma süreci,

Türkiye'deki genel koruma süreci ve uluslararası yaklaşımlar gözetilerek değerlendirilmiştir.

Anahtar Sözcükler: Koruma, Kültürel Miras, Burra Tüzüğü, Çanakkale Savaşları, Gelibolu

Tarihi Alanı

vii

"to life and peace" as Gallipoli is dedicated,

and to my sister, Pelin

#### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

For studying Gallipoli and planning, I wish to primarily thank the team leader, Serdar M. A. Nizamoğlu for sharing his knowledge and experience generously, and for his encouragement and guidance. Definitely, I wish to express my deep gratitude to my supervisor Assoc. Prof. Dr. Osman Balaban for his guidance, comments, and support. I would like to sincerely thank Prof. Dr. Neriman Şahin Güçhan for her valuable help, insights, criticisms, and suggestions. I also appreciate Prof. Dr. Nihan Özdemir Sönmez, examining committee member, for her motivating comments. I am thankful and pleased to have a chance to study with them. Apparently, this thesis would not be accomplished without their precious contributions.

I would like to express my gratitude to all interviewees in this research. I sincerely thank to Prof. Dr. İclal Dinçer, Prof. Dr. Çağatay Keskinok, Nimet Özgönül, Ömer Kıral, and Mehmet Gürkan. Additionally, I owe special thanks to the interviewed officials of ÇATAB. I extend my gratitude to Hamit Birtane, Özkan Tekin, Elerki Özgün Fidan for their kind encouragement and help me to conduct the field surveys. I am heartily thankful to local leaders (*muhtarlar*) of the villages in Gallipoli Historical Site.

I am also very grateful to my dear friends Şelale Balambar, Ekin Eroğul, Burak Özgür, and Aynur Kaya for their intimate friendship and motivations.

Above all, my family, my mother Ayşe Bektaş, my father M. Haluk Bektaş, and my sister Pelin Bektaş, deserve the special thanks for their love, encouragement, and understanding. I am grateful to my sister for her patience and helpfulness.

I am also thankful to my beloved friend Çiğdem Ergün for our sisterhood and her enduring beautiful influences in my life.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

PLAGIARISM	iii
ABSTRACT	iv
ÖZ	vi
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	ix
LIST OF TABLES	xiii
LIST OF FIGURES	xv
LIST OF MAPS	xvii
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	xix
CHAPTER	
1. INTRODUCTION	1
1.1. Introduction: A Short Review on Development of Concepts and	Tools in
Cultural Heritage Conservation and the case of Turkey	3
1.2. Problem Definition and Reasons for Selecting the Place	27
1.3. Aim and Scope	29
1.4. Methodology of the Thesis	31
1.5. Structure of the Thesis	35
2. TALE OF GALLIPOLI	37
2.1. The Gallipoli Campaign: A Brief History	37
2.1.1. Place Names Directory	39
2.1.2. Naval Battle	44
2.1.3. Landing Operations and Land Battle	46
2.1.4. The Evacuation and After the Gallipoli Campaign	66
2.1.5. Documents related to the Gallipoli Campaign	70
2.2. Conservation and Management History of Gallipoli Historical Si	te72
2.2.1. First Attempts for Conservation and Management: 1973-1993.	74
2.2.2. International Concerns and Attempts: 1994-1999	77
2.2.3. Site Management Attitude and Partial Projects: 2000-2010	80

2.2.4. Towards 100 <sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Gallipoli Campaign: 2011-2	013 86
2.2.5. A New Site Management System with the 100th Anniversary of	of Gallipoli
Campaign: 2014-Present	88
3. INVESTIGATING CURRENT SITUATION OF GALLIPOLI HISTOR	RICAL SITE 99
3.1. Location, Geography, and Boundaries of Gallipoli Historical Si	te99
3.2. Areas, Buildings, and Objects Forming Cultural Heritage of GH	4S103
3.2.1. Battlefields, Şevki Pasha Map, Signs and Remains of Gallipol	i Campaign 105
3.2.2. Defense Complexes of Dardanelles	115
3.2.3. Headquarters of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in Gallipoli Campaig	gn119
3.2.4. Actual and Symbolic Gallipoli Campaign War Cemeteries and	d Memorials 119
3.2.5. Settlements Behind the Front of Gallipoli Campaign	128
3.2.6. Natural Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site	137
3.2.7. Archeological Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site	147
3.3. Related Places and Objects forming Gallipoli Historical Site	153
3.4. Present Use of Gallipoli Historical Site	160
3.4.1. Present Urban and Rural Settlements with Economic Activities	es in
Gallipoli Historical Site	162
3.4.2. Commemoration Activities, Routes, and Destinations related	to Gallipoli
Campaign and Other Touristic Uses of Gallipoli Historical Sit	te168
3.5. Present Users and Associations of Gallipoli Historical Site	174
3.5.1. Local Inhabitants and Seasonal Users in Gallipoli Historical S	ite174
3.5.2. Visitors of Gallipoli Historical Site	178
3.6. Transportation between Asia and Europe and Technical Infrastr	ructure in
Gallipoli Historical Site	179
3.7. Primary Natural and Human Induced Risks Threatening Gallipo	oli
Historical Site	181
3.8. Stakeholders of Gallipoli Historical Site	184
3.9. Level of Research about Gallipoli Historical Site	185
3.10. How Gallipoli Historical Site is Managed Today: Directorate of	f Gallipoli
Historical Site	185
3.11. Human and Financial Resources of Directorate of Gallipoli His	torical Site 191

4. ASSESS	SING CULTURAL SIGNIFICANCE AND IDENTIFICATION OF ALL	
FACTORS	S AND ISSUES FOR GALLIPOLI HISTORICAL SITE	193
4.1.	Assessing Cultural Significance of Gallipoli Historical Site	.193
4.2.	Prerequisites and Limitations Brought by International and National	
	Accepted and/or Approved Documents for Conservation of Gallipoli Historic	al
	Site	.203
4.3.	Problems and Opportunities affecting Gallipoli Historical Site	.206
4.3.1	. Problems Related to Insufficiency in Legislative Tools Defining Cultural	
	Landscape and Boundaries of Operation Areas of Gallipoli Campaign	.206
4.3.2	. Deficiencies in Planning and Lacking Institutional Capacity and Expertise	in
	Implementations	.208
4.3.3	. Areas, Buildings, and Objects Forming Cultural Heritage	.213
4.3.4	. Intolerant Attitude Towards the Needs of Locals versus Excessive	
	Tolerance to Seasonal Users and Visitors	.223
4.3.5	. Problems in Transportation between Asia and Europe and Technical	
	Infrastructure in Gallipoli Historical Site	.229
4.3.6	. Problems in Managing Primary Natural and Human-Induced Risks	
	Threatening Gallipoli Historical Site	.230
4.3.7	. Management without Stakeholders	.231
4.3.8	. Human and Financial Resources in Conservation and Management	242
5. CONCL	USION	246
5.1.	Summary of the Research	.247
5.2.	Preliminary Policy Proposals for Gallipoli Historical Site	.256
BIBLIOG	RAPHY	.261
APPENDI	CES	
APPEN	DIX A: ETİK ONAYI FORMU	277
APPEN	DIX B: STATEMENTS OF MUSTAFA KEMAL ATATÜRK IN TURKISH	.278
APPEN	DIX C: SOME MILITARY MAPS OF GALLIPOLI	2880
APPEN	DIX D: TURKISH SUMMARY / TÜRKÇE ÖZET	288
APPEN	IDIX F. TEZ İZİN FORMI / THESIS PERMISSION FORM	297

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1: Administrative Structures (Public Entities) besides Ministries	20
Table 2: Semi-Structured In-Depth Interviews Conducted in the Thesis	
Table 3: Places' Names Directory	
Table 4: Chronology of Gallipoli Campaign	66
Table 5: Approved Development Plans for the Place	
Table 6: Approved Master and Implementation Plans in the Place	
Table 7: Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Program Areas	
Table 8: Legislation on Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site	
Table 9: Some of the Participatory Planning Activities Organized	
Table 10: Thematic Museum Areas	
Table 11: Protected Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site	103
Table 12: Battlefields related to land battle in Gallipoli Historical Site	
Table 13: Linear Data and Point Data Analyses of Şevki Pasha Map	110
Table 14: Linear and Areal Data Analyses of Şevki Pasha Map	111
Table 15: Forts in the Gallipoli Historical Site	
Table 16: Redoubts and Cannons in Gallipoli Historical Site	
Table 17: The Headquarters of Mustafa Kemal	119
Table 18: Turkish Cemeteries and Graves in Gallipoli Historical Site	120
Table 19: Turkish Monoliths and Memorials	
Table 20: Foreign Cemeteries and Memorials	126
Table 21: Registered Cemeteries in Gallipoli Historical Site	128
Table 22: Registered Buildings and Objects in Gallipoli Historical Site	134
Table 23: Some Types of the Trees in Gallipoli Historical Site	138
Table 24: Streams in Gallipoli Historical Site	139
Table 25: Some of the Ravines in Gallipoli Historical Site	140
Table 26: Coastal Areas surrounding Gallipoli Historical Site	141
Table 27: Beaches of Amphibious Operations in Gallipoli Campaign	142

Table 28: Some of the Hills in Gallipoli Historical Site
Table 29: Plains in Gallipoli Historical Site
Table 30: Archeological Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site
Table 31: Defense Complexes Related to Gallipoli Campaign
Table 32: Cemeteries Related to Gallipoli Campaign
Table 33: Other Wrecks (not related to the war) around Gallipoli Historical Site157
Table 34: The Sunken Battleships related to Gallipoli Campaign
Table 35: Other Warships of Allied Forces Related in Gallipoli Campaign
Table 36: Land Use of Gallipoli Historical Site
Table 37: Population of Gallipoli Historical Site in 2018
Table 38: Population of Gallipoli Historical Site (1970-2018)
Table 39: Education Level in Eceabat District in 2018 (Age +15)
Table 40: Visitor Numbers in Visitor Destinations
Table 41: Administrative Structures in Gallipoli Historical Site (Public Entities)191
Table 42: Places Forming Significance in Gallipoli Historical Site
Table 43: Coordinates of Prohibited Sea Military Zones
Table 44: Comparison of Resources of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign and Public
Institutions in the Region (Year:2017)245

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1: Site Management Process of Cultural Heritage in Turkey	24
Figure 2: Views from Gallipoli Historical Site	28
Figure 3: The Scope of The Thesis in Burra Charter Process	30
Figure 4: Several Historical Characters of Gallipoli Campaign	49
Figure 5: Some Photos of Gallipoli Campaign	54
Figure 6: Some Photos of Gallipoli Campaign	55
Figure 7: Soldiers in Gallipoli Campaign	56
Figure 8: 1-Anzac Cove Monolith in Gallipoli, 2- Brisbane Gallipoli Memorial in	
Australia, 3-Kemal Atatürk Memorial in Canberra/Australia,	
4- Atatürk Memorial in Wellington/New Zealand	69
Figure 9: Some newspapers, journals, and magazines related to the Gallipoli Campaign.	70
Figure 10: Some Documents Related to Gallipoli Campaign	71
Figure 11: The First Two Prized Projects	79
Figure 12: Turkey and the Marmara Region in the World	99
Figure 13: Transportation in the Region	101
Figure 14: Şevki Pasha Map	107
Figure 15: Some Photos of the Signs and Remains in the Place	109
Figure 16: Defense Complexes	118
Figure 17: Some Photos of Cemeteries and Memorials	125
Figure 18: Eceabat Urban Center	128
Figure 19: Villages of Gallipoli Historical Site	132
Figure 20: Registered Cemetery and House in Kilitbahir Village	133
Figure 21: Some Archeological Sites	149
Figure 22: The Route of "April 25, Anzac Day"	170
Figure 23: The Walking Route of April 25, 57th Regimental Loyalist March"	170
Figure 24: Photo of Çanakkale Epic and Promotion Center	172
Figure 25: Flow of Population Change in Gallipoli Historical Site (1970-2018)	175

Figure 26: Population by Age in Eceabat District	176
Figure 27: Main Organizational Structure of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site	190
Figure 28: Schematic Cross-Section of a Generic Trench in 1915 and Today	215
Figure 29: Defense Complexes, Previous (left) and Present (right) Conditions	216
Figure 30: Previous and Present Condition of Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial	218
Figure 31: 1-Corporal Seyid, 2-Statue of Corporal Seyid, 3,4-Site Selection for	
Monuments of Azerbaijan and Hungary	219
Figure 32: Elaeus during Gallipoli Campaign and Present	221
Figure 33: Azmak Stream Improvement Works	222

## LIST OF MAPS

Map 2: Places' Names in the Gallipoli Historical Site	42
Map 3: Places' Names at Anzac Cove and Gaba Tepe	43
Map 4: Sketch of the General Situation	45
Map 5: Operation Plan and General Situation	47
Map 6: The General Positions at Ari Burnu, April 27, 1915	51
Map 7: The Landing of the Allied Forces and the Position of the Ottoman Forces in	
Seddülbahir Region	58
Map 8: The Battle of Krithia at 28 <sup>th</sup> April, 6 <sup>th</sup> May, and 5 <sup>th</sup> June 1915	60
Map 9: Ari Burnu on August 6/7 and 7, 1915	62
Map 10: Suvla on August 7, and Anafartalar on August 27, 1915	65
Map 11: Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Long Term	
Development Plan	80
Map 12: Gallipoli Peninsula Revised Long Term Development Revision Plan	87
Map 13: Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region Territorial Plan (1:100.000 scale), H16	91
Map 14: Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:50.000 scale)	94
Map 15: Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:25.000 scale)	98
Map 16: Gallipoli Historical Site and Its Surroundings	100
Map 17: Boundaries of the Place	102
Map 18: Protected Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site	104
Map 19: The Battlefields	108
Map 20: Signs and Remains of War	112
Map 21: Routes of the Ottoman Forces in Gallipoli Campaign	114
Map 22: Defense Complexes	117
Map 23: Turkish War Cemeteries and Memorials	124
Map 24: Foreign War Cemeteries and Memorial	127
Map 25: Settlements in Gallipoli Historical Site	131

Map 26: Registered Buildings and Objects in Kilitbahir, Büyükanafarta, and Bigali	135
Map 27: Registered Buildings and Objects in Seddülbahir and Küçükanafarta	136
Map 28: Natural Areas	146
Map 29: Archeologic Sites	152
Map 30: Related Places and Objects	154
Map 31: Use and Associations	173
Map 32: Transportation Infrastructure	180
Map 33: Risks of Earthquake	182
Map 34: Risks of Landslide and Rockfall	182
Map 35: Fores Fire Events	183
Map 36: Areas, Places, and Objects of Cultural Values of Gallipoli Historical Site	202
Map 37: Prerequisites and Limitations	205

#### LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

ANZACS Australian and New Zealand Army Corps

ATASE Turkish General Staff Directorate of Military History and

Strategic Studies

BOA The Ottoman Archives of the Prime Minister's Office

ÇATAB Ministry of Culture and Tourism,

Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign

EU The European Union
GHS Gallipoli Historical Site

HSDP Historical Site Development Plan
HSEP Historical Site Environmental Plan
HSMP Historical Site Management Plan

ICCROM International Centre for the Study of the Preservation and

Restoration of Cultural Property

ICOMOS International Council of Monuments and Sites

IUCN International Union for Conservation of Nature

LTDP Long Term Development Plan

LTDRP Long Term Development Revision Plan

METU Middle East Technical University
OUV Outstanding Universal Value

SWOT Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities, and Threats

TÜBİTAK Technological Research Council of Turkey

TÜİK Turkish Statistical Institute

TÜSSİDE Turkish Management Sciences Institute
TP Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region Territorial Plan

UN United Nations

UNESCO United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural

Organization

UNESCO WHC UNESCO World Heritage Centre

WWI World War I

#### **CHAPTER 1**

#### INTRODUCTION

There is not an explicit definition of heritage, however, the term is a conceptualization in the field of conservation. Heritage is related to humanity, time, and place, and has associations with value, asset, history, memory, society, and identity.

It is known that the history of humanity has evolved through wars, revolutions, inventions, discoveries, scarcities, natural disasters, massacres, and similar direct and indirect human actions. Throughout the destructive and constructive history, people have attributed values to objects, places, sites, rituals, et cetera, and endeavored to maintain these values associated with their past and present situation. This attempt of maintenance of the values could be considered as an issue of conservation.

The motivation behind conservation is diverse and disputable. Lowenthal states, "the past informs the present; that its relics are crucial to our identity" (2015, p. 413). According to this view, relics can be said to provide knowledge of memory and history. Although conservation has a long history, the term of heritage is mainly considered to have emerged with modernization. In that sense, "evidence of past societies" could create "a sense of security and belonging" for the rapidly changing modern world (UNESCO, ICCROM, ICOMOS, IUCN, 2013, p.12).

Jokilehto (2001) asserts that identification and policy making for the objects and structures of the past evolved through modernization and it has been perceived as a responsibility of modern society. Regarding this view, Harrison (2013, p. 39) draws attention to the leading position of Western World in modernization and states that heritage is "both a product and producer" of the Western modernity.

Similarly, Günay (2009) conceptualizes the epistemology of heritage as one of the given names in the western languages to the objects of conservation. Investigation of the past and writing of history are to be considered based on "time" and awareness of human on "being there" (recalling the term of *Da-Sein* of Heidegger). In that manner, Günay (2009) emphasizes the significance of place within time and states that objects of conservation

ontologically exist in "being", which is directly related to "image of the human being" (p.137), and "What, when and how reflect our being" (p.151).

On the other hand, Harvey (2008, p.19) asserts that inexorable connection of heritage with modernity is problematical, but he perceives heritage to be related to "the process by which people use the past". Similarly, Ashworth et al. (2007, p.3) define the heritage concept as "the use of the past as a cultural, political and economic resource for the present", in reference to heritage industry.

Invariably, conservation and heritage are directly linked to history and society. For instance, the French Revolution is considered to be a breaking point in the modern era, which has an "impact on the life of people and nations", and that "it sharpened historical consciousness" (Jokilehto, 2001, p.17), while the Second World War is important for conservation history, ever since collecting and listing has grown to international level (Jokilehto, 2001; West and Ansell, 2010; Harrison, 2013).

Moreover, conservation is related to political power. At present, intergovernmental bodies within the Western World have a significant leading place in the field of conservation. World heritage concept and roles of states, international organizations and communities to manage conservation have been constituted with the declaration of the World Heritage Convention in 1972.

Various international documents have been adopted based on the discussions in the field of conservation. In that sense, Tankut (2005) draws attention that the conservation of cultural and natural assets is a political power for the States in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Similarly, Keskinok (2006) regards the conservation issue as a problematic of civilization and a significant reason and instrument for political actions of the developed countries.

Hence, conservation has both political and social consequences. The concepts in the field of conservation have clearly evolved at international level in association with politics. Besides, the basic reason behind conservation of the assets and transferring of them to the future generations is public benefit.

In that manner, conservation itself is a public value (Keskinok, 2006), a necessity for public responsibility (Bademli, 2006), and is more related to the future, rather than the past of a State, in reference to heritage and identity, accordingly, contributing to cultural, economic and social powers (Tankut, 2004).

# 1.1. Introduction: A Short Review on Development of Concepts and Tools in Cultural Heritage Conservation and the case of Turkey<sup>1</sup>

Preservation and conservation have a long history. In ancient times, mainly monumental structures and objects were preserved due to their religious, symbolic and political value. During the 14th century, interest on monumental structures increased, and with development of modern history in the 16th century, cultural assets began to be regarded as an expression of a culture or identity (Altınöz, 2012a). Jokilehto (2001) states that modernity is crucial for the development of conservation in Europe since it changes the conceptualization of time and value. During the 18th century, upper classes' interest in discovering ancient Greek and Roman period increased, and archeological objects, artworks and historical monuments became the main scope of conservation (Altınöz, 2012a). In that sense, Jokilehto (2001, p.1) states the aim has been to conserve "cultural heritage of humanity" since the 18th century. The modern conservation movement was born with the revolutions and wars in the 19th century, including the French Revolution, Napoleonic Wars and Industrial Revolution. The relationship between planning and conservation, particularly the fact that Haussmann's plan on Paris resulted in the destruction of several monuments, was criticized. During this period, Camillo Sitte, Viollet-le-Duc, Ruskin, Morris, and Riegl contributed to the development of conservation discipline (Altınöz, 2012a).

International debates on conservation began in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. The document titled "The Preservation and Restoration of Architectural Monuments", which was published after Sixth International Council of Architects organized in 1904 in Madrid, was the first step to define international standards in conservation. Afterwards, The First International Congress of Architects and Technicians of Historic Monuments was held in Athens and The Athens Charter for the Restoration of Historic Monuments was published in 1931. The Charter is important because it determined the principles of architectural conservation and ethics and emphasized the need for the establishment of international institutions (Altınöz, 2012b).

On a separate note, **International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN)** was founded "to encourage international cooperation and provide scientific knowledge and tools" on conservation of nature, as a global environmental union that contains governments and civil society organizations in 1948 (IUCN, 2019).

First and Second World Wars affected the development of conservation and encouraged global institutionalization on conservation. With the end of Second World War,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I would like to thank Prof. Dr. Neriman ŞAHİN GÜÇHAN to clarify me the conservation history of Turkey and present "Türkiye'de Kültürel Miras Korumanın Değişen Yasal-Yönetsel Çerçevesi" once again on 13.08.2019.

United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) was established with forty-four countries in 1945 "to build peace through international cooperation in Education, the Sciences and Culture" (UNESCO, 2019). Due to the destruction of the cities during the war, the concept of "common European heritage" was developed to gather European countries under European culture (Altınöz, 2012b). In addition, The Council of Europe was founded in 1949 with the representatives of the United Kingdom, Germany, France, Belgium, and Italy. Moreover, The Council founded European Cultural Convention in 1954, in order to "safeguard European culture, to promote national contributions to Europe's common cultural heritage" and to support "cultural activities of European interest" (Council of Europe, 2019).

Hague Convention for Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict, which emphasizes "the cultural heritage of all mankind", was signed between several countries in 1954, regarding the destruction of assets during the war. Moreover, **The International Centre for the Study of the Preservation and Restoration of Cultural Property (ICCROM)** was founded in 1959 based on a proposal adopted in the 9<sup>th</sup> UNESCO General Conference as an intergovernmental organization to response reconstruction need after the war (ICCROM, 2019).

During the 1960s, social, economic and political aspects also began to be regarded within the conservation of historical districts and urban areas (Altınöz, 2012a). For instance, "Recommendation Concerning the Safeguarding of Beauty and Character of Landscapes and Sites" was adopted in 1962 in the General Conference of UNESCO. The document is significant since it emphasizes conservation of landscape, covering cultural and natural assets in conjunction, which contributed to the development of the term "cultural landscape" (Altınöz, 2012b).

In 1964, The Second Congress of Architects and Specialists of Historic Buildings was held in Venice. In the Congress, resolutions and motions were adopted, which brought in two significant outcomes. Firstly, "International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites (The Venice Charter)", which is a breaking point in conservation history, was signed in 1964. The Venice Charter emphasizes that historic monuments carrying messages from the past and have been retained to the present must be safeguarded for future generations as a common heritage. In that sense, the Charter aims to describe internationally agreed guiding principles, which are to be adopted by each country with regard to her culture and traditions.

Hence, regarding historic monuments as a common heritage that must be conserved with international basis, The Charter gives responsibility to the countries. Moreover, not

only single units but also urban and rural settings that have cultural significance are perceived as historic monuments. In this regard, it is stated that (Article 1) "...This applies not only to great works of art but also to more modest works of the past which have acquired cultural significance with the passing of time". Thus, the Venice Charter has contributed to altering of conservation attitude.

Altınöz (2012b) also underlines the importance of the Charter, which concerns historic features of the cultural assets. The Venice Charter is perceived to represent the conventional approach to conservation and management and the beginning of the modern conservation movement in the Western World (UNESCO, ICCROM, ICOMOS, IUCN, 2013).

The second outcome of the Congress, the International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) was formed with the participation of the delegates from 26 countries in 1965. The Council is a global non-governmental organization composed of experts from different disciplines and aims at "promoting the application of theory, methodology, and scientific techniques to the conservation of the architectural and archaeological heritage", including "buildings, historic cities, cultural landscapes, and archaeological sites" (ICOMOS, 2019). Therefore, international institutions such as UNESCO, ICCROM, ICOMOS, and IUCN have played key roles in guiding the conservation discipline and its practices through organizing international meetings and publishing recommendations, resolutions, declarations, charters and other international standards since their foundation.

Accordingly, new terminologies, principles, and methods on conservation have been developed between 1960 and 1975. Convention on the Means of Prohibiting and Preventing the Illicit Import, Export and Transfer of Ownership of Cultural Property was adopted in 1970. The document aimed to ensure the conservation of the cultural assets within the setting of the land.

The term of "world heritage" was determined and notions of conservation of cultural properties and nature conservation were associated to each other with the declaration of "Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage" in the general conference of UNESCO in 1972. The notion of linking cultural and natural assets was derived from "World Heritage Trust" conference which was held in 1965 in Washington D.C. in the USA. IUCN proposed similar issues to its members in 1968 (UNESCO, 2019). With the adoption of the Convention, the World Heritage List and List of the World Heritage in Danger were determined. The World Heritage Committee was founded as an intergovernmental organ and World Heritage Fund was established.

Additionally, ICCROM, ICOMOS, and IUCN were determined as advisory bodies to the Committee.

The Convention justified how and why cultural and natural heritage should be managed. The issues of deterioration and demolition risk of cultural and natural heritage due to daily decay, change in social and economic conditions, and insufficient resources for protection at the national level were mentioned. Heritage is considered as "unique" and "irreplaceable" properties that are of "outstanding interest" and "outstanding universal value". Dinçer also (2010) emphasizes the importance of the Convention as a breaking point and underlines the statement of increasing risk of demolishment of cultural and natural heritage in the world with the changes in social and economic conditions, which is impoverishment for every country. At this point, it is important to note that the Convention is an early example of "values-led approach" to conservation and management, different from The Venice Charter. The values-led approach has emerged due to the complexity of heritage itself. Since heritage also has social and economic aspects, considerable complexity and expanded scope, the involvement of society in heritage management process increased (UNESCO, ICCROM, ICOMOS, IUCN, 2013).

From 1975 to 1985, several international documents to guide local issues have been adopted since international principles and standards were inadequate to respond to specific issues (Altınöz, 2012a). For instance, conservation of historic towns, architectural heritage, historic gardens, revitalization, reconstruction of monuments destroyed by war and conservation of the cultural property in earthquake regions have been addressed. Moreover, within the scope of European Architectural Heritage Year, the European Charter of the Architectural Heritage and the Declaration of Amsterdam were adopted in 1975. These documents are significant to publicize "integrated conservation" attitude. The target in both documents is Europe, in that manner, the focus has been transferred from the national framework to the regional context (Altınöz, 2012b).

In 1979, the values-led approach to conservation and management became better known with **Australia ICOMOS Guidelines for the Conservation of Places of Cultural Significance (Burra Charter).** The Charter was established as a revised version of the Venice Charter, in order to be adopted as "the working document for use in Australia", though, it has been recognized worldwide. The Charter was reviewed in 1981, 1988, 1999 and 2013 (The Australia ICOMOS, 2018). Finally, the Burra Charter become the main document defining the framework of conservation and management process comprehensively.

The Convention for the Protection of the Architectural Heritage of Europe was signed in 1985 in Granada. **The Washington Charter: Charter on the Conservation of Historic Towns and Urban Areas** was signed in 1987. By emphasizing architectural heritage, the Charter aimed to improve urban conservation within planning policies, including social and economic aspects.

The term "management" became popular in the 1990s in diverse fields and it was mentioned for the first time with conservation in Charter for The Protection and Management of the Archaeological Heritage in 1990. With the indication of management, conservation has been regarded as a process in which stakeholders are involved, instead of a result-oriented issue conducted by the experts (Altınöz, 2012b). This perception became clear with The Burra Charter (1999), which identifies significant topics, such as "conservation and management" (Article 2), "participation" of people who are associated with the place in conservation, interpretation and management (Article 12, 26.3), "statement of significance" and preparation of "policy for managing the place" (Article 26-27). Mason (2006) emphasizes that the Burra Charter is pivotal to codify the values centered preservation. The charter defines "identification" and retention of "cultural significance" as the central goal of conservation, additionally, set more participatory and open process of consultation (2006, p.32). Regarding this point, Expert 4 of our research also underlines the importance of Burra Charter (1999), which expands the limits of cultural heritage with the statement "The guidelines apply to any place likely to be of cultural significance regardless of its type or size" (Australia ICOMOS, 1988, p. 11).

Furthermore, heritage and risk preparedness, education and training in conservation, human rights, international cultural tourism, underwater cultural heritage, and vernacular heritage have been addressed in the international documents adopted in the 1990s. Capacity building topics, recent objects, and risk were issued as social aspects; therefore, the context of conservation was extended.

The Nara Document on Authenticity dated 1994 has expanded the scope of authenticity consideration on cultural heritage. The document remarked diverse "internal and external factors" to judge authenticity, such as "use and function", "traditions and techniques" and "spirit and feeling" by addressing the changes in value in each culture and even within the culture. The document, which was prepared by the experts in Japan, altered the conception of conservation in Europe.

For the 21<sup>st</sup> century, Altınöz (2012a) states that intangible cultural heritage is the theme. In addition, instead of a strict and prescriptive view, a more active and guiding perspective on conservation and management with broader participation of stakeholders has

been embraced with the adoption of new terms and approaches (Altınöz, 2012a). For instance, The Convention for the Safeguarding of Intangible Cultural Heritage dated 2003 presents intangible values of cultural heritage. Moreover, international documents on wall paintings, risk management, conservation of the setting of the heritage, climate change and conservation, cultural routes, interpretation and presentation of heritage, and spirit of the place were declared between 2000 and 2010.

Adopted in 2002, The Budapest Declaration on World Heritage further develops The World Heritage Convention. This declaration by the World Heritage Committee, emphasizes "appropriate and equitable balance between conservation, sustainability and development", "communication, education, research, training and public awareness strategies", and "active involvement of our local communities at all levels" in conservation and management activities. Related to Budapest Declaration, "The fifth C" (for Communities) have been adopted in the strategic objectives of the World Heritage Convention in 2007. The objectives are "credibility" of the World Heritage List, "conservation", "capacity building", "communication" for public awareness and involvement, and enhancing "communities" (UNESCO, 2019). Regarding this point, Expert 1 of our research also expresses that the Budapest Declaration is important for the development of heritage management in the UNESCO framework. Furthermore, industrial heritage, heritage and development, rural landscape, historic urban public parks, wooden built heritage, heritage and democracy, et cetera have been discussed in the international documents published between 2010 and 2017. In this regard, specified topics have been focused on and heritage has been perceived as a living and dynamic issue that is not apart from the human being.

Although the discipline of conservation, similar to other disciplines, was constituted after the Industrial Revolution, conservation approach has more rooted past for the case of **Turkey**. Between 13<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> centuries of the Ottoman Empire, an organizational structure named *vaktf* (foundation), which was established by sovereigns, conducted construction, repair, and maintenance activities on the buildings. After 15<sup>th</sup> century, *Hassa Mimarlar Ocaği* (Hassa Architecture) was established to train architects with master-apprentice relationship. With the Tanzimat period (1839-1876), Westernization of the empire began and several legislation was enacted. The first museum of the St. Irene Church was established in Topkapı Palace in 1846. *I. and II. Ebniye Nizamnameleri* related to standards and techniques for buildings were enacted between 1848-1849. The first local administrations were established in Beyoğlu/İstanbul and Konya (İstanbul ve Konya Şehremanetleri) in 1854. Afterwards, *Tarik and Ebniye Nizamnamesi* was enacted in 1864 to conduct recovery

activities after fire events and redesign the settlements with use of motor vehicles, hence related to modern planning approach (Şahin Güçhan, 2015).

The first law on conservation was 1869 dated *Asar-ı Atika Nizamnamesi* (Regulations for Historical Monuments). The law was regulated in 1874, 1884, and 1906 parallel to the evolvement of conservation attitudes. Moreover, *Ebniye Kanunu* in 1183, *Ebniye-i Emiriye ve Vakfiye İnşaatı ve Tamiratı Hakkında Nizamname* (Regulations for the Construction and Repair of State-Owned Buildings) in 1887 were enacted related to building standards. The first local council, *Muhafaza-i Asar-ı Atika Encümeni Daimisi* (The Council of Historical Properties) was founded regarding to historical monuments of Istanbul in 1917 (Madran, 1996; Şahin Güçhan, 2015).

Turkish Grand National Assembly was founded in 1920 and the Republic of Turkey was established in 1923. Şahin Güçhan and Kurul (2009) names the years between 1920-1951 as a period of "the building of a secular nation state". In this period, *Asar-ı Atika Nizamnamesi* dated 1906 on conservation, several laws, and the organizations were maintained. Regarding planning, Municipality Law dated 1930 stated duties and responsibilities of the municipalities to prepare plan and sustain conservation of historical monuments (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009). Law on Municipality Buildings and Roads no.2290 and dated 1933 stated the establishment of a commission of experts to prepare town plans for the municipalities. The law also stated that surroundings up to 10 meters of a monument must be unconstructed, which was criticized to cause damage on civil architecture that had been developed associated with the monument. These statements, which was in force until 1984, were the only decrees regarding historical buildings until 1973 (Dinçer, 2010; Şahin Güçhan, 2015).

The Council for Preservation of Monuments (Antlar Koruma Komisyonu) was established in 1933 to conduct studies for the whole country. Vakıflar Law no.2762 was enacted in 1936 and stated that the Vakıflar Umum Müdürlüğü (General Directorate of Pious Foundations) was responsible for all monuments with foundation origin, except the ones in private property (Madran, 1996; Şahin Güçhan, 2015). Common Regulations for Implementation of City Plans, dated 1936, objectified the municipalities and stated conservation of historical patterns and preparation a list of relics (Dinçer, 2010). Between 1924 to 1949, provincial organizations of central administrations including Directorate of Culture, Directorate of Museums, and Directorate of Antiquities and Museums were established (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009). In this period, conservation activities including Topkapı Palace, Hagia Sophia in İstanbul, and Mahmut Paşa Bazaar in Ankara were conducted (Madran, 1996).

1950s is the transition period of multi-party system and rapid urbanization times with migrations from rural to urban areas (Aldemir & Doğan, 2015). The Superior Council for Immovable Antiquities and Monuments (GEEAYK) was established in 1951. Differently from current system, GEEAYK was autonomous, its decisions were final, and memberships were lifelong. The council was crucial for presenting conservation and planning activities together with the municipalities (Şahin Güçhan, 2002), facilitating conservation activities during rapid urbanization period, determining key principles on conservation, categorizing types of buildings, pioneering debates on conservation of areas, hence improving conservation activities (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009).

In 1956, the first Development Law no.6785 was enacted. In these circumstances, Ministry of Development and Housing (*İmar ve İskan Vekaleti*) was established in 1958 with the law no.7116 (Şahin Güçhan, 2015). In this rapid urbanization period, people migrated from rural to urban and either constructed *gecekondu* or inhabited in the historic centers of the cities. Additionally, people migrated between urban areas inhabited in the settled areas of the cities. At those times, when conservation attitude was limited to artifacts, unregistered civil architecture buildings were demolished, and apartment buildings were developed. The Condominium Law dated 1965 and build-and-sell mechanism was the main tool for this transformation (Dinçer, 2010).

Law on Ancient Works no.1710 and dated 1973 was extended the conservation attitude with statements of civil architecture buildings and conservation sites for the first time (Madran, 2012; Tankut 2004; Şahin and Kurul, 2009). Additionally, planning and conservation were associated together literally (Dinçer, 2010). However, the law was deficient in terms of determinations, monitoring mechanism, training experts, et cetera (Dinçer, 2010; Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009).

With the law, after identification of conserved areas, the development plans that were approved previously would be invalid. Conservation master plans were to be prepared in two years, and the Council would set "temporary development conditions" for the period of two years (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009). Hence, the duties and responsibilities of the council were extended. On the other hand, process of preparation of conservation plans by municipalities was long since conservation was perceived as an obstacle to development. Between 1973 and 1983, historical parts of the cities were abandoned, and ownerships of historical buildings were changed rapidly (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009). Dinçer (2010) states that any conservation master plans were not prepared and implemented in any urban conserved areas in 1980, thus, implementation and embracement of the legislation required long years for the decision-makers and society.

The first steps of neoliberal politics began in 1980s and localization mechanisms were presented with several legislation. The major law on conservation, Law on the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property no.2863 was entered in force in 1983<sup>2</sup>, and organizational structure and legislation on conservation were associated (Dinçer, 2010).

The law altered the identification of "antiques" with "cultural property" and "natural property", additionally, states all movable and immovable natural and cultural properties have the quality of state property.

With the law, the Superior Council was repealed, High Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property and Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property were established to respond conservation issues at local more rapidly. Members of the councils were assigned for certain periods by the component central administrations. The Regional Councils were established regarding size of the area and variety of the assets (Şahin Güçhan, 2015). With the law, definitions and process of preparation and implementation of conservation master plan were identified. Municipalities became responsible for preparation of conservation plans for the conserved areas in their municipal boundaries. The plans were approved by the Regions Councils, compatible with the relevant legislation adopted by Ministry of Culture (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009). In that sense, planning and implementation processes had become more localized. Besides, Environment Law no.2872<sup>3</sup> and the National Parks Law no.2873<sup>4</sup> were enacted in 1983 related to natural assets. Moreover, Development Law no.3194 was enacted in 1985<sup>5</sup>. The law determined planning and approval authorization of the local administrations for the first time.

Several regulations were made regarding to institutional organizations, for instance, Ministry of Culture and Ministry of Tourism and Promotion were reestablished as Ministry of Culture and Tourism in 1982 (Ministry of Culture and Tourism, 2018). During 1990s, conservation planning activities and NGOs in conservation were increased. The first term of the contract for conservation plans was prepared in 1990s (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Official Gazette with date 23.07.1983 and number 18113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Official Gazette with date 11.08.1983 and number 18132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Official Gazette with date 11.08.1983 and number 18132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Official Gazette with date 9.5.1985 and number 18749.

Several conservation activities in several sites and monumental buildings significant in its related place were conducted (Şahin Güçhan, 2015).

Turkey became a candidate for the European Union in 1999 (Ministry of Foreign Affairs Directorate for EU Affairs, 2017). Related to the European Union (EU) accession process of Turkey, Şahin Güçhan states (2015) that several actions were made regarding public reform, committing localization, democracy, and participatory planning. Indirectly related to conservation, regulations were made in Law for the Encouragement of Tourism no.2634 in 2003. "Tourism areas" were redefined as "cultural and tourism preservation and development regions" and "tourism centers" to conserve and sustain sectoral development of the regions having tourism potential with cultural values.

Şahin Güçhan and Kurul (2005) draw attention that since the law enables transferring cultural and tourism preservation and development regions to the third bodies, secondary housing problems in the coastal zones might be deepened. In 2004, important regulations regarding new terms, new administrative structures, and financialization issues were made in the main law on conservation no.2863 with the amendment Law no.5226. The definition of conservation master plan, environmental project, management site, management plan, and junction points are determined. Regulations on conservation master plans clarify preparation and implementation process of these plans. Main components of participatory site management system and museum management with monument council are determined within the Additional Article 2. Enacted in the following year, Regulation on Substance and Procedures of the Establishment and Duties of the Site Management and the Monument Council and Identification of Management Sites<sup>6</sup> clarifies the site management and museum management tools and processes.

The regulation resolves to define a sustainable participatory management mechanism with public institutions and organizations, civil society organizations to clarify implementation and monitoring processes and to define management authorities. The site management units include a site manager, advisory board, Coordination and Audit Board, and Audit Unit. In that sense, the responsible authorities were the municipalities for urban protected areas, and for urban protected areas within other conserved areas, and Ministry of Culture and Tourism for archeological, natural and historical conserved areas, and for urban protected sites, where does not have related municipality. The competent authorities are responsible to prepare site management plans, appoint site manager and identify Advisory Board, Coordination and Audit Board, and Audit Unit.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 6}$  Official Gazette, dated 27.11.2005 and numbered 26006.

The law also determines constitution of Conservation, Implementation and Inspection Offices (KUDEB), project offices and training units in order to facilitate conservation activities at local level. Besides, technical and financial aids, exemption from tax, and tax reduction regulations are identified for immovable cultural properties. Although the regulations are significant for conservation, the definitions of mixed protected area, rural protected area (Madran & Özgönül, 2005), and cultural landscape (Madran and Özgönül, 2005; Şahin Güçhan, 2005), modern architecture, industrial structures (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2005) are deficient.

Moreover, Additional Article 3 of the law no.2863 defines exemptions about site management for certain natural areas, where the site management system shall not be applied. One of those areas was Gallipoli Peninsula National Historic Park. Hence, these exemptions create a risk of adoption of a participatory management mechanism.

Besides, several legislation and regulations were enacted to support conservation activities. For instance, Law on the Encouragement of Cultural Investments and Initiatives no.5225 enacted in 2004 <sup>7</sup> determines cultural investments and initiatives to improve sustainable relationship between cultural values and society. Moreover, Income Tax Law<sup>8</sup> no.193 was regulated in 2004. It is identified that any kind of donations and grants contributing to conservation and supported by competent administrations are completely or partly exempt from the income tax. Şahin Güçhan (2015) emphasizes that these kinds of legislation are important for financing conservation activities by private initiatives.

Regarding public reform, several legislation were enacted from 2005, which are criticized by the scholars (Dinçer, 2010; Aldemir & Doğan, 2015; Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009). Enacted in 2005, Law on Renovating, Conserving and Actively Using Dilapidated Historical and Cultural Immovable Assets no.53669 states declaration of "renewal areas" in the conserved sites to revitalize and mitigate risks by the decision of Council of Ministers. In 2012, the law has been regulated, and the provincial council or municipal council have become authorized on identification of renewal areas. The law has several statements

<sup>7</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 21.07.2004 and numbered 25529.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 31.12.1961 and numbered 10700.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 5.7.2005 and numbered 25866.

including that these conservation areas would be expropriated, and implementations would be conducted based on a program.

Hence, contradicting attitude toward conservation of values by complete renewal, identification of the areas, implementations without conservation master plan, problematic statements on ownership, decision-making mechanism and insufficient participatory processes, expropriation for housing, and social-cultural problems are criticized (Dinçer, 2010; Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2009).

In addition, legislation related to conservation was enacted. Metropolitan Municipality Law no.5216<sup>10</sup> enacted in 2004 and Municipality Law no.5393<sup>11</sup> in 2005 identify duties and responsibilities of the municipalities in conservation. With these laws, municipalities are authorized to identify "urban transformation and development project areas" and implement these projects.

Law on Special Provincial Administration no.5302<sup>12</sup> dated 2005 authorizes special provincial administration to prepare environment plans for the provinces that are not administered by metropolitan municipalities. Moreover, with the change in law no.2862 in 2009, the financial resources identified for immovable cultural properties are collected by the Special Provincial Administration and allocated to the related local administrations by the governor.

Several regulations were made regarding institutional organizations. Development Agencies were established with the law no.5449 in 2006 to sustain collaboration with public institutions, private sectors, and NGOs. In 2011, public institutions were reorganized by several with statutory decrees with commitments of decreasing bureaucracy and construction-based economy (Şahin Güçhan, 2015). For instance, the Ministry of Development was established with the statutory decree no.641. The Ministry of Public Works and Settlement was abolished, and its duties and responsibilities were assigned to the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization in 2011 with the statutory decree no.644. With the statutory decree no.648, Ministry of Environment and Urbanization has authorized on the immovable natural property, natural protected area, and related protected areas. Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs was established with statutory decree no.645 in 2011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 23.7.2004 and numbered 25531.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 13.7.2005 and numbered 25874.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 4.3.2005 and numbered 25745.

Moreover, the councils have been reidentified with the regulation in law no.2863 in 2011. The High Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property was restated as "High Council for the Conservation of Cultural Property". Similarly, the name of the regional council was redetermined as "Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural Property". Additionally, "Central Commission for the Conservation of Natural Property", "Regional Councils for the Conservation of Natural Property" are identified. Thus, the councils were reorganized in a manner of distinction of cultural and natural assets. Besides, the period for preparation conservation master plans is stated to be extended by the Regional Councils. Related to conservation, Law on Metropolitan Municipality no.6360 was enacted in 2012<sup>13</sup>.

Above all, the authorities of metropolitan municipalities have been extended, including responsibilities of conservation of cultural and natural assets. The law is criticized to abolish village status and associations between urban and rural areas.

Law on Transformation of Areas under Disaster Risk no.6306 was enacted in 2012<sup>14</sup>. Initially, the law including conservation areas, was stated identification of "areas under disaster risk" at low qualified and dilapidated buildings or at the areas under earthquake or other natural disaster risk in order to constitute healthy and secure hosing stocks. However, the law is mainly based on demolishment and reconstruction, emphasis on strengthening of building structures is not given. The law is criticized due to problematic statements of ownership, lacking statements on gathering places, and authorization of Ministry of Environment and Urbanization and Housing Development Administration (TOKI) (Aldemir & Doğan, 2015).

Regarding site management mechanism in the law no.2863, regulations with law no.6745 were enacted in 2016. Ministry of Culture and Tourism has become to solely authorized institution to identify site manager, constitute site management units and conduct planning studies.

With Turkey Election 2018, the parliamentary system of Republic of Turkey is transformed to the presidential system. Afterwards several regulations and presidential decrees were enacted. For instance, public institutions were reorganized. Regarding development, provisional article 16 in the law no.3194, the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization declared Procedures and Principles for Issuing Building Registration

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 6.12.2012 and numbered 28489.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 31.5.2012 and numbered 28309.

Certificate<sup>15</sup>, which is also known as zoning amnesty. The declaration was criticized due to increment of unhealthy and risky building stocks, loss of public areas, threatening protected areas, increment of population density, deficiency of social and cultural facilities, causing socio-cultural problems, hence, contrary to the public interest (UCTEA, 2018).

Şahin Güçhan (2015) assesses the evolution of conservation of legislative and administrative changes related to cultural heritage in Turkey. In the Republic of Turkey, the conservation attitude inherited from the Ottoman period has been developed with the conservation legislation and institutionalization, however, implementations and financial resources for conservations have not been sufficient until 2004. The level of institutionalization, partly localized organizational structure, developed legislation, and legislative tools were important opportunities in the field of conservation. However, insufficient political will towards conservation, scarcity of good examples in conservation implementations, limited financial resources, problems due to ownership, deficient technical knowledge about traditional conservation techniques, inadequate human and intellectual resources, undeveloped interdisciplinary studies, and insufficient embracement of the society were the main obstacles.

Although several legislation was enacted between 2004 and 2010 in regard to localization and participation, the legislative changes after 2011 draw an opposite perspective by prioritizing centralization, supporting rent based development, and demands of the construction sector. The policies for cultural and natural assets were segregated from institutional organizational structures. The re-institutionalization of state system results in damages in public institutional culture, corporate cumulative knowledge and institutional experience, and archives. Interventions have been made on the cultural assets and built environment without planning, based on individual projects, ignoring integrated conservation principles by ignoring the users in these areas, and increasing population densities.

Regarding general framework of site management system in Turkey, currently, the central governmental public institutions are the key responsible actors in conservation and management of cultural and natural values. Ministry of Culture and Tourism is the main authority in conservation issues in Turkey, and there are numbers of institutions, including Directorate General of Foundations, Ministry of Transport and Infrastructure, Ministry of Youth and Sports, which are directly or indirectly have a responsibility in conservation of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Published in Official Gazette, dated 6.6.2018 and numbered 30443.

cultural and natural assets. In this sense, the main institutional mechanism in conservation and management at present is clarified below.

Ministry of Culture and Tourism is the key authority to take necessary conservation measures on immovable cultural property and to audit, without regarding of ownership and administration, or make competent public institutions, municipalities and governorates to audit cultural properties (Article 10, law no.2863). Madran and Özgönül (2005) emphasize that this statement is rather important to share duties and responsibilities and provide participation of local administrations in conservation activities.

With Turkey Election, tasks and authorizations of Ministry of Culture and Tourism is restated as "researching, developing, conserving, evaluating, promoting, to make embraced national, spiritual, historical, cultural and touristic values and thus to contribute on strengthening national comprehensiveness and economic development", cooperating with related public institutions, local administrations, NGOs and private sectors in culture and tourism issues, directing any kind of investments, communication and development potentials of culture and tourism areas, and promoting and marketing convenient possibilities are some of its tasks and authorizations (Article 277, presidential decree no.1, 2018).

The tasks and authorizations of the **Ministry of Agriculture and Forest** include protecting, developing, managing and maintaining forests, developing policies to conserve nature, identification of national parks, natural parks, natural monuments, management and development of these areas.

General Directorate of Nature Conservation and National Parks is one of the service units under the Ministry of Agriculture and Forest. Its tasks and authorizations cover identification of national parks, natural parks, natural monuments, nature conservation areas, and wetlands, and conserving, developing, promoting, managing, maintaining and to have maintained the ones that have been registered by Ministry of Environment and Urbanization (Article 420, presidential decree no.1).

Ministry of Environment and Urbanization has a variety of tasks and authorizations, some of which are preparation of legislation on environment and construction and monitoring, to sustain studies for protection and rehabilitation of environment, and preventing environmental pollution; conducting environmental impact assessment; determination of main principles, strategies and standards for spatial plans; to prepare or to have prepared, approve and provision of building license when required, territorial plan, master plan, implementation plan, subdivision plan, and revision of these plans, adopting projects; preparation of spatial strategic plans in corporation with related institutions and

organizations, sustaining building control system. The Ministry is authorized ex-officio, which shows centralization attitude in management and planning.

**Central Councils** are High Council for the Conservation of Cultural Property and Central Commission for the Conservation of Natural Property.

The main tasks of **High Council for the Conservation of Cultural Property** are determination of conservation and restoration principles for immovable cultural property, principle decisions "*ilke kararı*", coordinating Regional Conservation Councils, assisting the Ministry of Culture and Tourism by evaluating problems in implementation steps, making decisions for requested issues by the Ministries (Article 51, law no.2863).

The Council assesses and makes final decisions on the issues addressed by the local governmental institutions and public institutions. In that sense, The Council also serves as an audit and control mechanism on conservation decisions. Previously, the representative members were the graduates of higher education from relevant disciplines and should be Undersecretary of the Ministry, Deputy Undersecretary of the Prime Ministry, The related Deputy Undersecretary of the Ministry, Director General for Cultural Heritage and Museums, Director General for Tourism, the related Director General or Deputy Director General for Forestry, Director General or Deputy Director General for Foundations, and six chairpersons of Regional Conservation Councils to be selected by the Ministry. However, the statement was amended with statutory decree no.700 in 2018. Thus, ensuring competence of the members cannot be sustained. Dinçer (2010) criticizes that although The Council was worked scientifically previously, it has changed as a more technical council at present.

Central Commission for the Conservation of Natural Property is advisory body on natural property, natural protected areas, and related protected areas. Its representative members are the experts of architects, urban planners, forest or environment engineers, lawyers, and other experts approved by Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, with president of undersecretary or deputy undersecretary of Ministry of Environment and Urbanization (Additional Article 4, law no.2863).

**Regional Councils** are Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural Property and Regional Councils for the Conservation of Natural Property.

Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural Property serve within the decisions of High Council for the Conservation of Cultural Property. Main duties, powers and works of Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural Property are registration of cultural and natural property, unregistering records of the properties that have lost their

characteristics, grouping the properties, identification of "terms and condition for building in the transition period within three months after the registration of conservation sites", identification of conservation sites of the immovable cultural and natural property, examining and making decision on conservation plans and related alterations of the plans, and making decisions for implementation process of conservation activities regarding cultural and natural property (Article 57, law no.2863).

With the change in the law no.2863 in 2011, based on the statutory decree no.648, it is stated that regarding the boundaries, related mayor or technical representative, or technical representative appointed by the Governorate can be member of the Council (Article 58). Additionally, professional chambers can attend to the meetings with invitation of Directorate of Regional Conservation Councils (Article 58).

Regional Councils for the Conservation of Natural Property are authorized at regional level to make decisions on natural assets (Additional Article 4, law no.2863). According to Article 9 in Regulation on Constitution and Working Principles of Councils for the Conservation of Natural Property <sup>16</sup>, the councils are constituted by Ministry of Environment and Urbanization. Qualifications and quantity of members of the councils are determined in basis of natural properties and general conditions of natural protected sites in the region.

At **provincial level,** there are also public entities besides ministries (Table 1) such as Conservation, Implementation and Inspection Offices, Special Provincial Administrations, Metropolitan Municipalities, and Provincial Governorship.

Conservation, Implementation and Inspection Offices are established in metropolitan municipalities, governorships, and municipalities with authorization of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. Its members are composed of experts in relevant fields such as art history, architecture, urban planning, engineering, and archeology (Article 10, law no.2863).

**Special Provincial Administrations** are public legal entities, which response local and common needs of the locals in the province, especially in villages where there are municipalities (not metropolitan municipalities) and serve based on the law no.5302. The administrations are composed of general provincial assembly, the provincial council and the governor; additionally, decision making branches are elected. Provincial council elects a president among its members. The governor is an executive actor of the decisions taken. The provincial governor, which is appointed by the central administration, also enrolls in central

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Official Gazette dated 18.10.2011 and numbered 28088.

administration. Thus, the special provincial administrations are linked to central administrations.

Authorized in the province, some of its duties are conservation of heritage, rehabilitation, maintenance, construction of buildings, preparation of environment plans for the provinces that are not administered by metropolitan municipalities, sustaining cultural, artistic, touristic and social services and aids, and provision of required utilities and infrastructures outside of municipality boundaries. In addition, project offices and training units within the administrations might be organized (Article 10):

project offices shall be established in special provincial administrations to prepare and implement surveys, restitution, restoration projects with the aim of conserving cultural property and training units to provide certified training to construction masters

The offices are important for implementation and auditing conservation activates at local level in time, development of human resource, and provision of required materials for conservation.

**Metropolitan Municipalities** are public entities authorized in the provincial boundaries, have administrative and financial autonomy, coordinate district municipalities within the metropolitan municipality boundaries, whose decision making branches are elected. The branches are mayor, municipal council and municipal assembly. They serve based on the law no.5216 and law no.6360. Tasks of the metropolitan municipalities include preparation of master plans (scale of 1:25.000-1:5.000), approval of implementation and parcellation plans, preparation of transportation master plan, maintenance utilities and services required, sustaining conservation, and rehabilitation and maintenance of cultural and natural assets.

Table 1: Administrative Structures (Public Entities) besides Ministries

Central Administration		Local Administration		
Provincial Governorship	District Governorship	Special Provincial Administration	Metropolitan Municipality / Municipality	Village
■ Provincial Governor	■ District Governor	■ General Provincial Assembly	■ Mayor	■ Village Association
<ul><li>Provincial Administration Board</li></ul>	District Administration Board	Provincial Council	■ Municipal Council	Councils of Elders
		Provincial Governor	<ul><li>Municipal Assembly</li></ul>	■ Village Leader

**Provincial Governorship** are related to central administration and serve based on Law for Provincial Administration no.5442. The main duties and responsibilities are sustaining general maintenance of the province, public peace and safety, and coordinating district administrations. They are composed of provincial governor and provincial administration board. Provincial governor is the corresponding major authority of the governorship. The governor invites district governors to discuss required services for the province annually.

**District and village level public authorities** are District Governorships, District Municipalities, and village administration.

Similar to provincial governorships, **District Governorships** serve within the law no.5442. They are authorized on general administration of the districts, according to the provincial governorships. In that sense, the district governorship is a dependent unit of central administration and serves to maintain, regulate and audit the district. Additionally, governorships contain branches of district administration and district governor, who is the key authority of the governorship.

**District Municipalities** serve in the district municipal boundaries based on the law no.5393. Similar to metropolitan municipalities, district municipalities have three branches, which are mayor, municipal council and municipal assembly, additionally, the decision making branch is elected. Being a public entity with administrative and financially autonomy, they have duties and responsibilities in provision of public and local utilities and infrastructures; maintenance, conservation, rehabilitation, and reconstruction when required of cultural and natural assets and historical areas, conducting urban renovation and urban development projects and mitigating earthquake risks, et cetera.

Villages are public entities and administered based on Village Law no.442<sup>17</sup>. **Village administration** has three branches of village association, local headman and councils of elders. Village association is composed of locals who have the right to vote. Local headman and with councils of elders are elected and they provide services and utilities required such as sustaining clean water, maintenance of the village, and general cleaning of the village.

Local Public Authorities are Site Management Authorities for conserved areas.

Site management authorities are established in the management sites, identified to conserve cultural assets. In practice, a site management authority is required to utilize coordination between institutions, monitor implementation process, and serve as an

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Official Gazette, dated 7.4.1924 and numbered 68.

information center (Ulusan, 2016). Hence, the site management unit is crucial for understanding of the place by providing updated information and data. According to Additional Article 2 in law no.2863 and its related regulation<sup>18</sup>, duties of site manager, advisory board, Coordination and Audit Board, and Audit Unit are stated as followed.

**Site Manager** is supposed to have knowledge of the site and able to develop vision and policies. Duties of the site manager covers planning working programs in corporation with the competent authority, investigating funding sources, preparing annual budget proposals, preparing draft contracts with competent authority for needs of the site, coordinating with related institutions and persons for managing activities in the site, and coordinating preparation and presentation processes of annual audit reports (Article 14). Before 2016, the site manager, regarding educational background, is appointed by the authorized institution. However, Ministry of Culture and Tourism is authorized to appoint a site manager at present.

Advisory Board is established with composition of "at least five members from persons with the right to property in the area, professional chambers, civil society organizations, relevant university departments, site manager and members who are determined by the competent authority" (Article 15). The Board evaluates the draft management plan and presents the issues and proposals to Coordination and Audit Board. With the change in the law no.2863 in 2016, the Ministry of Culture and Tourism is entitled to constitute the board in any conserved sites. Previously, related municipality had authority to constitute the board in urban conservation sites.

Coordination and Audit Board is authorized on approval of the draft management plan by consensus within six months and audit implementation of the plan. The structure of the Board is identified as composition of at least five members including site manager, two members elected by the advisory board, and at least one representative from each related administration, whose services are required to implement the management plan. The site manager is identified as the chairperson of this board. Coordination and Audit Board is also constituted by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism.

For control function, an **Audit Unit** with at least five members from related institutions shall be established. The Unit supervises the implementation process of the management plan, evaluates annual working performance, prepare and presents work schedule of following year to the Coordination and Audit Board and could request

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> "Regulation on Substance and Procedures of the Establishment and Duties of the Site Management and the Monument Council and Identification of Management Sites", published in 27.11.2005 dated and 26006 numbered Official Gazette.

information from public institutions, organizations and third persons, regarding the management plan and its implementation.

**Processes of planning** is briefly clarified (Figure 1). **Definitions** of assets is crucial for conservation. The terms of "cultural property", "natural property", and "archaeological site", "natural conserved area", and "movable natural asset" are defined. For instance, cultural and natural properties are defined as (Article 3, law no. 2863):

"Cultural property" shall refer to movable and immovable property on the ground, under the ground or under the water pertaining to science, culture, religion and fine arts of before and after recorded history or that is of unique scientific and cultural value for social life before and after recorded history.

"Natural Property" shall refer to all assets on the ground or under the water pertaining to geological periods, prehistoric periods until present time, that are of kind or require protection due to their characteristics and beauty.

The cultural and natural properties are not only regarded as ancient but also their historical background is prioritized. For Gallipoli Peninsula, additionally, it is fundamental to state national park, which is determined as "nationally and internationally unique natural and cultural resource values and natural parts with protected, recreational and touristic areas" (Article 2, law no.2873).

The definitions in the law no.2863 are also important for **identification of boundaries** of the conserved areas. For instance, "conservation site" is "cities and remains of cities that are product of various prehistoric to present civilizations", areas comprising "stages of social life or important historical events with a concentration of cultural property" and "the natural characteristics of which have been documented" (Article 3). In that sense, conservation sites can have social, economic, architectural features. "Conservation zone", additionally, is an area to be conserved with several conservation activities to sustain cultural and natural values.

Concerning related places and objects, surrounding areas are mentioned in the law as "junction point" and "interaction and transgression zone" (Article 3). Cultural properties that are outside of the boundaries of a management area, but related "in terms of management and development on the basis of archeological, geographical, cultural and historical considerations or the same vision or theme", are defined as "junction point". Besides, "interaction and transgression zone" means areas that have a direct effect on cultural properties and conserved sites, which are "integrated with conservation sites, were inside conservation boundaries previously and taken out", areas covering related urban pattern, and areas "located between conservation sites", thus, should be considered in planning process. In this respect, interaction and transgression zones are in the management site, while junction points are out of the boundaries of management site. However, both junction points

and interaction and transgression zones are related to place, and directly or indirectly affects comprehensiveness of the heritage. These terms are similar to definition of "buffer zone" in the international legislation<sup>19</sup>.

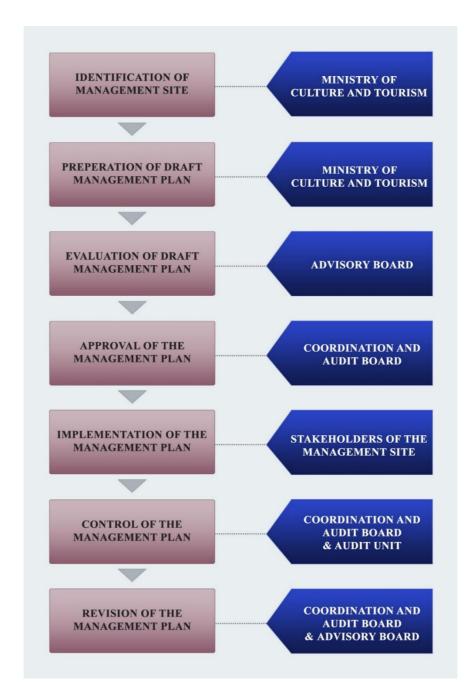


Figure 1: Site Management Process of Cultural Heritage in Turkey

<sup>19</sup> Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the Convention.

With these respects, "management site", which comprise "conservation sites, architectural sites and surrounding interactive areas", is identified for conservation and development to meet educational and cultural needs of the society. Ministry of Culture and Tourism identifies boundaries of management sites based on "views of the relevant institutions and organizations, professional chambers, universities and civil society organizations and persons with right to property in the area" (Article 3). In that sense, a coordination meeting is organized to coordinate and obtain views of participants to define the final borders<sup>20</sup>. Hence, legislation ensures determination of boundaries of the areas with cultural values within a participatory mechanism.

On the other hand, General Directorate of Nature Conservation and National Parks under Ministry of Agriculture and Forest has authorization on identification of national parks, natural parks, natural monuments, nature conservation areas and wetlands (Article 420, presidential decree no.1). Moreover, Ministry of Environment and Urbanization is authorized in identification of boundaries of natural assets, natural protected areas and special environmental protection areas (Article 109, presidential decree no.1). Hence, boundaries of the areas with natural values are identified by the competent central administrations, without participatory mechanism.

Depending on definition of the assets, different types of plans are prepared for conservation and management of areas in Turkey. For instance, "long term development plan" is prepared with consents of related Ministries and approved by Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry for a national park (Article 11, Regulation on National Parks).

Besides, "conservation plan" and "management plan" are to be prepared for the designated areas with cultural values, such as urban protected sites and archeological sites. In that sense, conservation plan is a spatial plan with conservation, social and development aspects. Conservation plan which is prepared based on "field studies providing archeological, historical, natural, architectural, demographic, cultural, socio-economic, ownership and settlement data" in regard of interactive areas is "of the scale prescribed for a master and implementation development plan", including objectives, planning decisions, "implementation phases and programmes", land use patterns, transportation and infrastructure facilities, "draft in a way to entail strategies on job creation and value addition, principles of conservation", conservation actions, proposals on improvement of social and

Management and the Monument Council and Identification of Management Sites

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Article 6, Regulation on Substance and Procedures of the Establishment and Duties of the Site

economic conditions of the locals, "local ownership, participatory area management models on the basis of financial principles of implementation" (Article 3).

Hence, conservation plans are prepared for the conservation sites with interaction and transgression zone, if it is identified, by the competent administration. For an area identified as conserved site, the implementation process of any kind of plan are held on and development plans are revised regarding the conservation plan. Until preparation of conservation plan, Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural Property determines principles of transition period. Although competent authorities are to make prepared conservation plans in three years, this period could be extended by the Regional Councils, based on the change in the law numbered 2863 in 2011. With the assent of the Regional Council, the competent administration approves the conservation plans.

Management plans, besides, are also prepared for conserved sites, in regard to the conservation plan. Hence, management plan should be prepared for the areas having conservation plan. Management plan must be revised in five year periods and prepared for conserving and managing the site, with clarifications of annual and five yearly implementation steps and budgets of conservation activities. Preparation steps of management plan are determined with five main parts in the regulation<sup>21</sup>; a. analyzing needs for conservation and presentation and communication with related stakeholders, b. analyzing the site to identify "the significance, problems, bearing capacity of the area and functional and managerial analysis", c. determination of visions, policies and strategies with "operational, managerial, administrative and financial models", d. Determination on work plan with time period, financial resources, and responsible institutions and persons, e. "definition of monitoring, evaluation and training processes" regarding stakeholders for implementation.

Ministry of Culture and Tourism prepare or have prepared a draft management plan in corporation with other related public institutions. The draft management plan is prepared within a team, which is composed of experts and consultants from different disciplines, by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism with coordination of appointed site manager. Before and during the preparation process, minimum two meetings are to be organized with participation of related stakeholders, both to inform participants and to gather information for preparation of the management plan. After finalization of preliminary draft of the management plan by Ministry of Culture and Tourism, the plan is evaluated by the Advisory

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Article 9, Regulation on Substance and Procedures of the Establishment and Duties of the Site Management and the Monument Council and Identification of Management Sites.

Board, then, approved by the Coordination and Audit Board. The Audit Unit, if constituted, controls the implementation phases of the plan and contribute on revision of the plan for improvement of the management system.

The institutions must implement actions that are defined in the management plan and allocate required resources as stated in the legislation. However, Ulusan (2016) states that negotiation between institutions for implementation is the only method in the present. That is because, autonomy and institutional framework of site management authority and penalties for not adopting the management plan are not clearly stated in the legislation. The legislation state that annual performance assessment, draft work schedule and budget for following year are prepared by the authority referred in the management plan, and these are evaluated and approved by the Coordination and Audit Board. Additionally, vision, aims and polices of the management plan are evaluated and updated when necessary and in every five years. For any physical implementations, change in the function, and related plans and projects for immovable cultural and natural properties and conservation sites in the management plan, decisions are to be taken by Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property.

## 1.2. Problem Definition and Reasons for Selecting the Place

The field of conservation has deep-rooted past, evolved in the world and Turkey. In the case of Turkey, Tankut (2005) emphasizes that cultural and natural heritage and risk are the two main aspects that cannot be rejected at any scale of planning in terms of comprehensiveness and effectiveness. Although Turkey has adopted several international policies and developed conservation tools in her legislation and planning praxis, the recent practices have been criticized in general by the scholars.

Şahin Güçhan criticizes that the recent policies related to cultural assets and built environment have been regarded as tools for urban rent. For instance, with the tool of "renewal area" in the law no.5366, the Sulukule in İstanbul (Neslişah and Hatice Sultan neighborhoods) was transformed with changing both built environment and socio-cultural structure (Şahin Güçhan, 2015). Fener-Balat was also declared as renewal area, even so, people have been organized to intervene the transformation (Şahin Güçhan, 2015; Ahubay, Dinçer, & Şahin, 2016).

The first declared "urban transformation and development project area" with the law no.5393 is Doğanbey Neighbourhood in Bursa, which is criticized due to high-rise buildings distorting the silhouette of the world heritage site, Bursa and Cumalıkızık: The Birth of the

Ottoman Empire. Based on law no.6306, Suriçi district in Diyarbakır were declared as an area under disaster risk and the cultural assets were significantly damaged. Thus, recent implementations in Turkey are in general extremely contradictory to conservation activities (Şahin Güçhan, 2015).

In the scope of this thesis, Gallipoli Historical Site, also mentioned as GHS, previously named Gallipoli National Historic Park, in Turkey was chosen as the case study in order to expand understanding of the conservation process (Figure 2). The place is well-known worldwide as the scene of Gallipoli Campaign in the First World War. Connecting Asia and Europe, the place is in the southern part of Gallipoli Peninsula, surrounded by the natural strait of Dardanelles to the east and by the Aegean Sea to the west. Regarding administrative boundaries, the place is in Eceabat district of Çanakkale Province. Containing diverse cultural and natural assets, the place has a significant ancient history besides its prominent history. Moreover, it is a living place covering an urban settlement and village settlements.



Figure 2: Views from Gallipoli Historical Site

Turkey gives specific importance to the place and has attempted to conserve and manage since 1970s. The place was identified as a historical national park and managed as a natural asset previously. Three main development plans were prepared, and an international architectural competition was conducted previously, however, none of the plans were

implemented effectively. In 2014, the Ministry of Tourism submitted the place for UNESCO World Heritage List and it was inscribed in the Tentative List.

In the same year, specific legislation, The Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site no.6456 <sup>22</sup>, was adopted for the place. With the legislation, the place was reidentified as a "historical site" and has been managed as a cultural asset by the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, which is a dependent unit of Ministry of Culture and Tourism, since then. The legislation also states several specific issues solely for the place in Turkey, such as restrictions, exemptions, site management units. In addition, the provisional article 16 in law no.3194, the Procedures and Principles for Issuing Building Registration Certificate, is not valid for the place. Hence, the place is a significant example of understanding conservation process.

### 1.3. Aim and Scope

The overall aim of this thesis is to provide a broad understanding of the conservation processes of the Gallipoli Historical Site. The scope of the thesis is limited to cultural assets with the focus of Turkey; however, natural protected areas and related instruments are also briefly indicated to state differences in conceptualizations and to provide a better understanding for the place.

Within the aim, the Burra Charter process with values-centered approach is embraced. As Mason (2006) clarifies that the values-centered approach, which is also "a conservation planning tool", provides a comprehensive understanding of the place with multiple values, establishing a participatory mechanism and recognition of the stakeholders, hence, a widely supported conservation mechanism to ensure long-term sustainability, and identification of deficient or lacking knowledge about the assets, which is important for further research.

The scope of the thesis is limited to cultural heritage. With the awareness of the Burra Charter Process is a whole, the first three steps of the Burra Charter process are entirely, while the fourth step is preliminary responded within this aim and scope (Figure 3).

Firstly, conservation of cultural values in the world and in Turkey is briefly mentioned above. Since it will not be possible to understand a place without understanding the general framework in Turkey and dynamics between urbanization and conservation.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Name of the law was "Law on Establishment of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site", which was renamed with statutory decree numbered 703 on 02.07.02018.

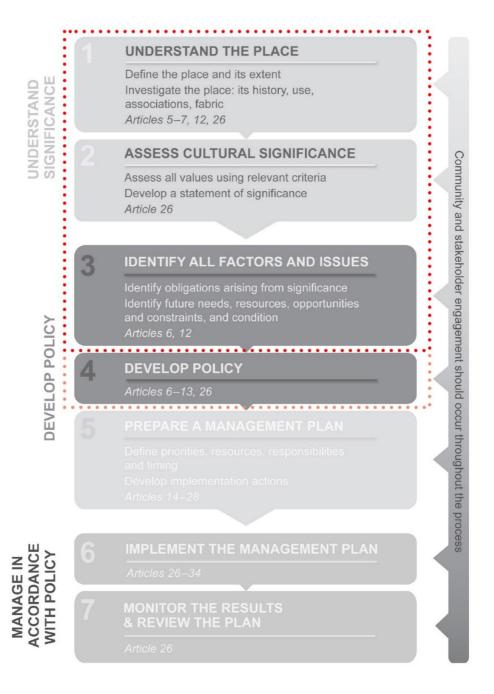


Figure 3: The Scope of The Thesis in Burra Charter Process (Source: The Burra Charter, 2013, p.12, edited by the author)

Accordingly, fundamental objectives of the thesis were determined to clearly and systematically conduct the research:

- 1. To present an overall historical background
- 2. To investigate the place
- 3. To assess the cultural significance and identify all factors and issues

The first objective provides an understanding of the historical background of the place. The overall history both states the Gallipoli Campaign, and conservation and management history of the place. The history could be further extended; however, it is aimed at presenting a general picture. Afterwards, the place is investigated to determine present situation, define the place and its extent. The last objective express specificity of the place and identify problems and opportunities.

The objectives present differences and similarities of the conservation dynamics in the place and in Turkey, and its promotive and problematical sides. In that sense, it is expected that the study will contribute to further studies in the field of conservation for the place.

### 1.4. Methodology of the Thesis

In the research diverse methodologies are used. **The Burra Charter** (2013) is embraced to design general framework of the methodology. The terms and titles used in the Burra Charter adopted to the case. Within the context of the thesis, literature review based on books and journal articles, legal documents such as international documents adopted by ICOMOS, national acts and regulations, semi-structured in-depth interviews, field surveys conducted in Gallipoli, and documents produced and referred in *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan Project* conducted by Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site are used. At that manner, ongoing *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan Project* which I have been involved is the seminal source<sup>23</sup>.

Semi-structured in-depth interviews were conducted to expand knowledge not only on the case and but also on the conserved areas in Turkey in general (Table 2). To this end, interviewees are classified into four groups: 1. academic and professional experts, 2. ministry officials, 3. local officials and 4. local headmen. The first group is composed of academicians and/or professional experts who work in the field of conservation such as conducting conservation activities, engaging in planning or management activities of world heritage sites in Turkey. Some of the cases that the experts have significant knowledge and experience in are Historical Areas of İstanbul, Mount Nemrut Tumulus, Archeological Site of Ani, and Gallipoli Historical Site. Interviewees in this group are referred to as "Experts" and indicated with "E(number)" or "interview (number)e". The interviews were conducted in September, July, and November in 2018.

<sup>-</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> I would like to thank Serdar M. A. NİZAMOĞLU, the project coordinator, to let me to use the project documents and related resources.

Table 2: Semi-Structured In-Depth Interviews Conducted in the Thesis

Groups of Interviews	Interviews	Interviewees	Date of Interview	Reason for Interview
Academic and Professional Experts (E)	Interview 1e	Interviewee 1e / Expert 1 (E1)	September 2018	Academic and
	Interview 2e	Interviewee 2e / Expert 2 (E2)	September 2018	professional experts
	Interview 3e	Interviewee 3e / Expert 3 (E3)	July 2018	studying on conservation
	Interview 4e	Interviewee 4e / Expert 4 (E4)	November 2018	and cultural heritage
	Interview 5e	Interviewee 5e / Expert 5 (E5)	September 2018	management
Ministry officials (MO)	Interview 1m	Interviewee 1m / Ministry Official 1 (MO1)	August 2018	Officials of Ministry of
	Interview 2m	Interviewee 2m/ Ministry Official 1 (MO2)	August 2018	Culture and Tourism who work on conservation and cultural heritage management
Local officials (LO)	Interview 1g	Interviewee 1g / Local Official 1 (LO1)	July 2018	Local officials of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site
	Interview 2g	Interviewee 2g / Local Official 2 (LO2)	May 2018	
	Interview 3g	Interviewee 3g / Local Official 3 (LO3)	July 2018	
	Interview 4g	Interviewee 4g / Local Official 4 (LO4)	May 2018	
	Interview 5g	Interviewees 5g / Local Officials 5 (LO5)	July 2018	
	Interview 6g	Interviewees 6g / Local Officials 6 (LO6)	July 2018	
Local headmen	Interview 1h	Interviewee 1h / Local Headman 1 (LH1)	July 2018	Local headman
(LH)	Interview 2h	Interviewee 2h / Local Headman 2 (LH2)	July 2018	living in Gallipoli
	Interview 3h	Interviewee 3h / Local Headman 3 (LH3)	September 2018	Historical Site
	Interview 4h	Interviewee 4h / Local Headman 4 (LH4)	September 2018	
	Interview 5h	Interviewee 5h / Local Headman 5 (LH5)	September 2018	
	Interview 6h	Interviewee 6h / Local Headman 6 (LH6)	September 2018	
	Interview 7h	Interviewee 7h / Local Headman 7 (LH7)	September 2018	
	Interview 8h	Interviewee 8h / Local Headman 8 (LH8)	September 2018	

The second group of interviewees is "ministry officials" who work under the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. Besides their experience in the Ministry, one of the officials has significant knowledge on the Gallipoli Historical Site, while the other official is specialized in world heritage sites in Turkey. Accordingly, the interviewees indicated with "MO(number)" or "interview (number)m" are experienced in the field of cultural heritage and conservation in Turkey. Ministry officials were interviewed in August 2018. The interviewees in the first and second groups provide detailed insider knowledge in the field of conservation at the national level and/or for the case of Gallipoli Historical Site.

The third and fourth groups provide direct knowledge on the place. "Local officials", indicated with "LO(number)" or "interview (number)g", are the public officials who work at Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. Differently from the other interviews, interview 5g and interview 6g were conducted with more than one interviewee. Interview 5g was conducted with three interviewees, while interview 6g was conducted with two interviewees. The officials were mainly at administrative positions at the time of interviews; hence, they provide insightful observations regarding the management activities of the Directorate. The interviews with local officials were conducted at two different times, in May and July 2018.

The last groups are "local headmen", in other words *muhtars*, who are the locals in the villages. Ages of the local headmen vary between 47 and 66, on average 57 years. Local headmen are elected by the villagers to serve a term of 5 years. At the time of the interviews, each of the interviewes had served as local headmen between 4 years and 15 years, with an average of 11 years. Most of them make a living as a farmer, moreover, some of them work or worked as grocer, fisher or driver. Local headmen who are indicated with "LH(number)" or "interview (number)h" represents locals living in the place and have significant knowledge and observations on the place. Local headmen were also interviewed in two different times, in July and September 2018.

The interviewees were principally chosen to extend qualitative data in the field of conservation studies and practices in Turkey. They are grouped according to their characteristics and position in the field. Based on most of the interviewees' requests, their names are not given in the thesis.

The methodology is diversified according to the context of the chapters in the basis of the **Burra Charter process**. The first four steps of the Burra Charter process are responded in the chapters.

The first step of the Burra Charter process, "understand the place", is followed in the second and third chapters. The first chapter, the general background of the research, including problem definition, aim and scope, and a general outline of the thesis is given. In

this part, evolution of conservation of cultural values in the world and in Turkey with selected case is focused. The chapter is based on the literature is reviewed in conservation of cultural values. For the literature review, books, articles, legal international documents such as recommendations, acts and regulations, and conference proceeding are investigated.

In the second chapter, an overall historical background is presented. This chapter is consisted of the brief history of the Gallipoli Campaign and conservation and management history of the place. In this part, it is aimed to briefly state the history of the battle, without going into a complete history and analysis. The literature reviewed with the focus of the case. The official documents of the history of Turkey, Britain, and Australia are the main references. In the second part, conservation and management dynamics of the place for the past periods and present situation are analyzed. Mainly, plan documents are referred.

In the third chapter, the present situation of the place is clarified. It is aimed to determine all features of the place and provide a comprehensive framework. The features of the place can be expanded for each component; however, it is aimed to express and summarize the major issues. In this section of the thesis, literature review, observations from field surveys, and archival research are conducted. For this chapter, plan documents, books, articles, reports published by public institutions, online resources, acts and regulations are used. To present the analyses, base maps are prepared by mainly reviewing the maps prepared for the *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan project*. The maps of the project were originally produced with ArcGIS and Google Earth, while redesigned for this thesis by using Adobe Photoshop and Adobe Illustrator. In similar, the tables are constituted and edited using the plan documents.

The second and third steps of the Burra Charter (2013), which are "assess cultural significance" and "identify all factors and issues" are issued in the fourth chapter. The chapter is consisted of three main parts. Firstly, the cultural significance of the place is analyzed. For this part, articles, thesis, studies conducted within the *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan project*, semi-structured in-depth interviews, observations from field surveys, and management plan for conserved places such as Avebury, the city of Bath, Hadrian's Wall, Anzac Parade, and the site of the Battle of Northampton are benefited from. The value categories are defined specifically for the place in regard to the previous chapter. Secondly, prerequisites and limitations are analyzed based on legislation and the plan decisions. Afterwards, problems and opportunities of the place are determined. In this part, not only the place but also a general criticism for Turkey are mentioned to provide a better understanding the place within the context of Turkey.

In this chapter, all the interviewees provide essential information. In this regard, mainly the experts clarified the problems in the field of conservation in Turkey, and the local officials and local headmen pointed the situation in the place. In this part, semi-structured indepth interviews, observations from field surveys, the plan documents, activity reports of the Directorate, articles, books, acts and regulations, and online resources are referred.

In the last chapter, the fourth step of the Burra Charter process "develop policy" is preliminary responded. A brief set for policies is also developed. Mainly key findings of the thesis, the plan documents, semi-structured interviews, and observations from field surveys are benefited from. Afterwards, probable further research studies are remarked.

#### 1.5. Structure of the Thesis

The thesis consists of five chapters. The first chapter is the introduction, establishing the context and content of the study in general. The chapter identifies conservation of cultural values at the international and national level in general. For this purpose, the evolutionary history of the conservation field, with an emphasis on cultural assets is investigated. The chapter is constituted based on the breaking points in the field of conservation. Thus, this chapter provides a literature review and an understanding of changing dimensions in the conservation field.

After the introduction part, the research is centered upon the case analysis, Gallipoli Historical Site. The thesis, in general, embraces the path of the Burra Charter process. The second chapter states the tale of Gallipoli in two parts. Firstly, the Gallipoli Campaign is touched upon to state the history of place. The importance of history with the main actions in the campaign are clarified. Then, previous and current efforts for conservation and management of the place are stated mainly based on the legal instruments and planning studies.

In the third chapter, the present situation of Gallipoli is investigated. In this regard, location, geography, and boundary, areas, objects, and buildings forming cultural heritage, related places and objects, use, users and associations, transportation and infrastructure, risks, stakeholders, level of research about the place, management structure, and resources are analyzed. With second and third chapters, it is aimed to understand the place.

In the fourth chapter, the cultural significance of the place is assessed. Hence, it is aimed to understand the significance of the place with the previous chapters. Then, all factors and issues for the place are investigated. Firstly, prerequisites and limitations brought by international and national accepted and/or approved documents are stated. Afterwards,

problems of opportunities are stated. To comprehend the situation of place within Turkey, general problems in Turkey are also mentioned. Then, the problems and opportunities in the place are focused.

The last chapter gives clues to develop a policy for the place. With the analysis of the third chapter, the main issues for developing policy for the place are emphasized. Afterwards, suggesting remarks for further research, the thesis aims to contribute to the conservation of Gallipoli Historical Site.

### **CHAPTER 2**

#### TALE OF GALLIPOLI

To understand significance of Gallipoli Historical Site, tale of Gallipoli is presented. The significance of GHS is embodied in its history, hence firstly history of Gallipoli Campaign in WWI which took place in GHS, and conservation and management process of GHS is clarified below. Besides a general overview, several historical characters (Figure 4) and narrations are also mentioned in the Gallipoli Campaign.

## 2.1. The Gallipoli Campaign: A Brief History

"Who is to have Constantinople? That is always the crux of the problem" as Napoleon had written in 1808 was the main struggle in the next century (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935, p.1). The problem is linked to the political and economic significance of controlling Dardanelles and Bosporus. The Dardanelles and Bosporus are important in the Mediterranean and related to Strait of Gibraltar and Suez Canal.

The major powers were Great Britain, France, and Russia as the Triple Entente, the Allied forces, while Germany, Australia-Hungary, and Italy as the Triple Alliance. The Ottoman Empire, who had lost in several wars and was close to dissolution, concluded a treaty with Germany on 2 August 1914 and declared mobilization. After Goeben and Breslau battleships had passed through the Dardanelles, the Empire closed the strait to pass of the foreign ships. With the attack of Ottoman navy forces to the coastal areas of Russia at the Black Sea, Russia and the Allied forces began to war with the Ottoman Empire. Afterwards, the Empire also declared war on 11 November 1914 to the Allied forces (ATASE, 2002). Hence, Gallipoli Campaign became an important front of the WWI.

Mr. Churchill, the First Lord of the Admiralty, and Lord Kitchener, the Secretary of the State for War, were effective in the War Council of the Allied powers. Although the combined operation was discussed, the Council agreed on naval operations (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

The operation area of Gallipoli Campaign is at Sea of Marmara and the basin of Straits in longitude of 25°-28° and latitude of 39°-41°, Dardanelles and Biga peninsula at the east, Gallipoli Peninsula at the West, near Lemonos, Imroz, and Tenedos (Map 1) (Map 4) (Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012, p.6). Dardanelles, which is a narrow waterway and fortified with the defense complexes in Gallipoli and Biga peninsulas, and Gallipoli peninsula with its coasts and steep slopes had been one of the most difficult but also most compelling operations of war. The Gallipoli Peninsula had scrub-covered cliffs, plateaus with low scrubs, knolls, and steep-to shore coastal lines (ATASE, 2002; Aspinall-Oglander, 1935). Although naval and air forces had been planned to be used, land operations were also carried out.



Map 1: The Operation Area of the Gallipoli Campaign

After the Balkan Wars, the Ottoman Army was reorganized and Marshal Liman von Sanders was assigned as the commander of the 5<sup>th</sup> Ottoman Army. The Ottoman Army was at four main areas: 1<sup>st</sup> Division at coastal areas between Saros Bay and Enez, Mobile Gendarme Battalion at the lands between Bababurnu and Edremit Gulf, Infantry Division at several landing areas. The six Infantry Divisions at the Coastal Areas of Kavaksuyu and Beşigeler, which are 5<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> divisions at Gelibolu, 9<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> divisions at the southern of Gallipoli peninsula, 3<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> divisions at Biga peninsula (ATASE, 2002, p.54-55).

General Sir Ian Hamilton commanded the Allied troops in the Mediterranean. The Allied forces were composed of 29<sup>th</sup> Division, the French division, the Anzac Corps, and the Royal Naval Division. The word of Anzac means the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps. The name was given as an official code. The originally written as "A. & N.Z.A.C." (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935, p.115).

The British 29<sup>th</sup> Division and French Corps Expeditionnaire d'Orient were the besttrained troops. The French corps consisted of French, Algerian, Senegalese, and other foreign legion units from Africa and France. The Anzac Corps was partially trained. They were trained in Egypt before the Gallipoli Campaign; however, it was a limited training and cut short in general (Robert, 2015).

## 2.1.1. Place Names Directory

Some geographical features and structures in the operation area of the Gallipoli Campaign were named differently by Ottoman and Allied forces. Accordingly, the names have been mentioned differently in the literature and used differently by Turkish and foreign stakeholders.

Moreover, some places were named in the Gallipoli Campaign and have been used since the campaign. For instance, Z beach of the amphibious operation is named as Anzac Cove. Besides, the Anzac soldiers who had trained in Egypt named the cliff, shaped by the weather conditions and geographic events, near Anzac Cove as "The Sphinx" (Bean, 1941a). Similarly, S beach of the amphibious operation was named as "Le Ravin de la Mort" by the French soldiers due to heavy losses during the campaign. Meaning "death bay" in English, the cove is known as Morto Bay at present (Australian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs, n.d.). Thus, place name directory is provided to enhance understanding of the place (Table 3) (Map 2) (Map 3).

Table 3: Places' Names Directory
(Source: Sagona et al., 2016, p. xxiii – xxv; Bartlett, 2007, p.283-284)

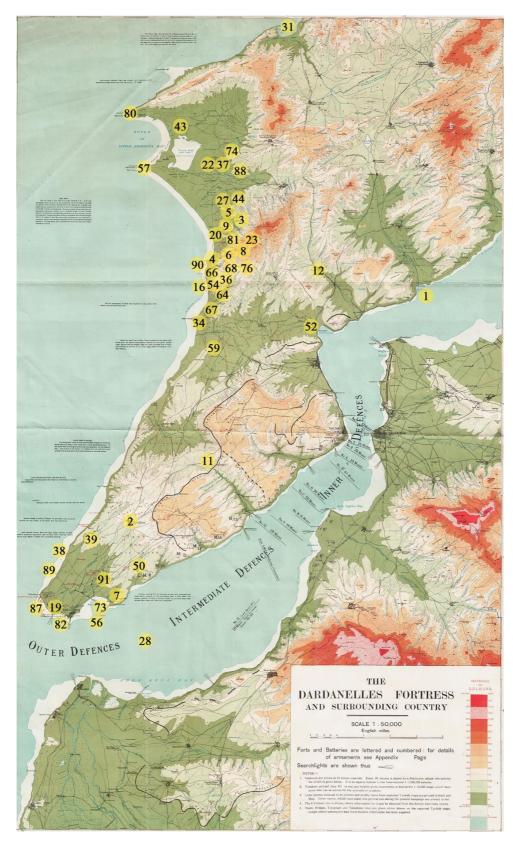
1 Ac Bachi Liman Akbaş Limanı	
2 Achi Baba/Krithia Alçıtepe	
3 Aghyl Dere Ağıldere	
4 Ari Burnu Arıburnu	
5 Australia Valley Çukurdere	
6 Baby 700 Kılıçbayırı	
7 Batterie de Tott Eski Hisarlık	

Table 3 (continued)

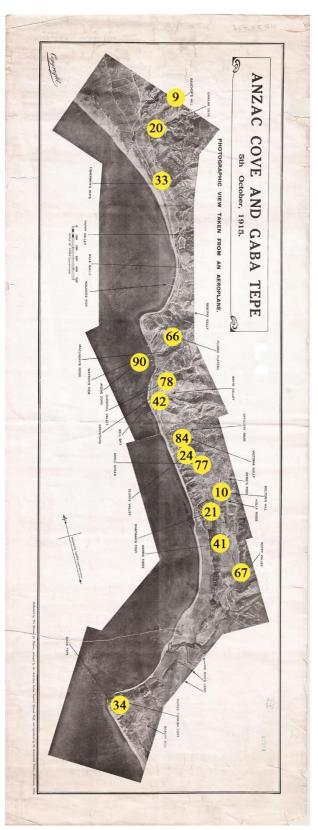
No	English	Turkish
8	Battleship Hill/ Big 700 Hill	Düz Tepe
9	Bauchop's Hill	Yayla Tepe
10	Balton Hill	Keltepe
11	Behram	Behramlı Köyü
12	Boghali	Bigalı Köyü
13	Balton's Hill/ Bolton's Ridge	Yeşil Tarla
14	Besika Bay	Beşige Körfezi
15	Bridge's Road	Kömürkuyu Deresi
16	Brighton Beach	Kabatepe Kumsalı
17	Bulair	Bolayır
18	Cabbage Well	Kabak Kuyusu
19	Cape Helles	İlyas Burnu
20	Chailak Dere	Çaylak Dere
21	Chantham's Post	Süngü Bayırı
22	Chocolate Hills	Mestan Tepe
23	Chunuk Bair	Conkbayırı/ Conk Tepesi
24	Clarke Valley	Çakal Dere
25	Cooee Valley/ Surprise Gully	Kara Dere
26	Courtney's Post	Boyun
27	Damakjelik Bair	Damakçılık Bayırı
28	Dardanelles	Çanakkale Boğazı
29	Dead Man's Field	Şehitler Tepesi
30	Destroyer Hill	Keskin Tepe
31	Ejelmer Bay	Ece Limanı
32	The Farm	Sarı Tarla
33	Fisherman's Hut	Balıkçı Damları
34	Gaba Tepe	Kabatepe
35	Gallipoli	Gelibolu
36	German Officers' Trench/ Ridge	Merkez Tepe
37	Green Hill	Yeşil Tepe
38	Gully Beach	Zığındere Ağzı
39	Gully Ravine	Zığındere
40	Gun Ridge	Topçular Sırtı
41	Harris Ridge	Süngü Bayırı
42	Hell Spit	Küçük Arıburnu
43	Hill 10	Softa Tepe
44	Hill 60	Bomba Tepe
45	Hill 141	Gözcübaba Tepesi
46	Hill 971	Kocaçimen Tepe
47	Hill Q	Besim Sırtı/ Besim Tepe
48	Hobb's Hill	Göktepe
49	Jonston's Jolly	Kırmızı Sırt
50	Kereves Ravine	Kerevizdere
51	Krithia	Kirte
52	Kilia	Kilye
53	Legge Valley	Karayörük Deresi
	40	

Table 3 (continued)

No	English	Turkish
54	Lone Pine/ Lonesome Pine	Kanlı Sırt
55	Mortar Ridge	Edirne Sırtı
56	Morto Bay	Morto Koyu
57	Nebronesi Point	Küçükkemikli Burnu
58	The Nek	Cesaret Tepe/ Kılıçbayırı
59	Olive Grove	Palamutluk Sırtı
60	Outpos No 1/ Maori Post	Çataltepe
61	Outpos No 2	Mahmuz Sırtı
62	Outpos No 3	Halit ve Rıza Tepesi
63	Owen's Gully	Cemal Dere
64	Pine Ridge	Albayrak Sırtı
65	Plateau 400	Kanlısırt Platosu
66	Plugge's Plateau	Hain Tepe
67	Poppy Valley	Yeşil Dere
68	Quinn's Post	Bomba Sırtı
69	Razor Edge	Keskin Sırt/ Kansız Dere
70	Rest Gully	Dinlenme Deresi
71	Rhododendron Ridge/ Spur	Şahin Sırtı
72	Russell's Top	Yüksek Sırt/ Yüksek Tepe
73	S Beach / Morto Bay	Morto Koyu
74	Scimitar Hill	Yusufçuktepe/ Pala Tepe
75	Scrubby Terrace	Deniz Göründü Teras
76	Scrubby Koll	Kemalyeri
77	Shell Green/ Bolton's Hill	Yeşil Tarla
78	Sharapnel Valley/ Monash Valley	Korku Deresi
<b>79</b>	Shrapnel Point	Çamaltı Burnu
80	Suvla Point	Büyük Kemikli Burnu
81	Table Top	Pilav Tepe
82	V Beach	Ertuğrul Koyu
83	Valley of Despair	Kars Dere
84	Victoria Gully/Bron's Dip	Kikirik Dere
85	Walker's Ridge	Serçetepe Sırtları
86	Wolf's Pass	Kurt Geçidi
87	W Beach/Lancashire Landing	Tekke Koyu
88	W Hills	İsmailoğlu Tepesi
89	X Beach	İkizler Koyu
90	Z Beach/Anzac Cove	Anzak Koyu
91	Zimmerman's Farm	Hacı Hüseyin Ağa Çiftliği



Map 2: Places' Names in the Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSMP, 2019, edited by the author)





Map 3: Places' Names at Anzac Cove and Gaba Tepe (Source: HSMP, 2019, edited by the author)

#### 2.1.2. Naval Battle

Admiral Carden, who was the commander of Royal Navy, was of the opinion of a combined large operation. With discussions of the War Council, he prepared a plan with four steps to force the Dardanelles (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935, p.57):

- 1. Reduction of the forts at the entrance,
- 2. Destruction of the inside defences as far as Kephez,
- 3. Reduction of the forts at the Narrows,
- 4. Clearing the minefield, reduction of defences above the Narrows, and final advance into the Marmara

The weather would be determinant for the duration of the operations; however, it was predicted to be accomplished around one month (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

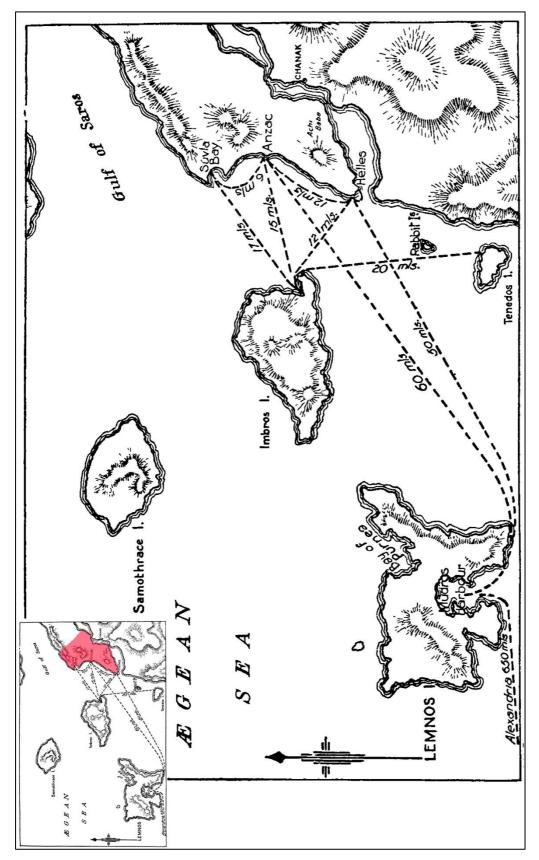
The first attack of the Royal Navy was on 19<sup>th</sup> March; however, it was not effective due to long distances. With the second attack on 25<sup>th</sup> February, the first step of the plan was accomplished. The attacks and clearing minefield operations of the Allied forces were continued, while the Ottoman forces defended with the forts and redoubts and planted new minefields (ATASE, 2002).

During preparation for a great naval attack, Admiral Carden left his duty on March 16 due to his sickness. Carden's second-in-command Admiral De Robeck was appointed (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

The naval battle on March 18 was brutal and the plan of Allied forces was not accomplished. The fortification of the strait was strong with the defense complexes and eleven lines of minefields, the last of which had been planted by the Ottoman ship Nusret around Erenköy Bay on the night of March 7, at the Dardanelles (ATASE, 2002, p.32).

The battle caused casualties from both sides, moreover, the forts and redoubts were damaged (ATASE, 2002), while Bouvet, Ocean, and Irresistible battleships were sunk, additionally, Inflexible, Gaulois, and Suffren were damaged in the battle (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935, p.98).

About March 18, a saga for Corporal Seyid is narrated in Turkish folk culture. The Rumeli Mecidiye Redoubt was damaged with the attacks, hence, Corporal Seyid removed whopping bullets to fire. The Ocean battleship is told to be sink due to these bullets (Yılmaz, 2015).



Map 4: Sketch of the General Situation (Source: Bean, 1941a, p.183, edited by the author)

## 2.1.3. Landing Operations and Land Battle

The battle was endured with landing operations, and afterwards, the land battle. Marshal Liman von Sanders was the commander of the 5<sup>th</sup> Ottoman Army, while, General Sir Ian Hamilton commanded the Allied troops in the Mediterranean. Liman von Sanders went to Bulair on 26<sup>th</sup> March, after his assignment, with estimating attacks to Saros Bay and Bigalı peninsula. Hence, limited forces were at the Gallipoli Peninsula (ATASE, 2002, p.54-55).

The plan of Hamilton was based on simultaneous landing operations (Map 5). The main operations would have been landing X, W, V, and Y beaches at the southern part of the peninsula by 29<sup>th</sup> Division and the French Division. Moreover, the collier *River Clyde*, "the manner of the wooden horse of Troy, a harmless-looking collier, filled with all the troops she could carry", was to reach to V Beach (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935, p.132).

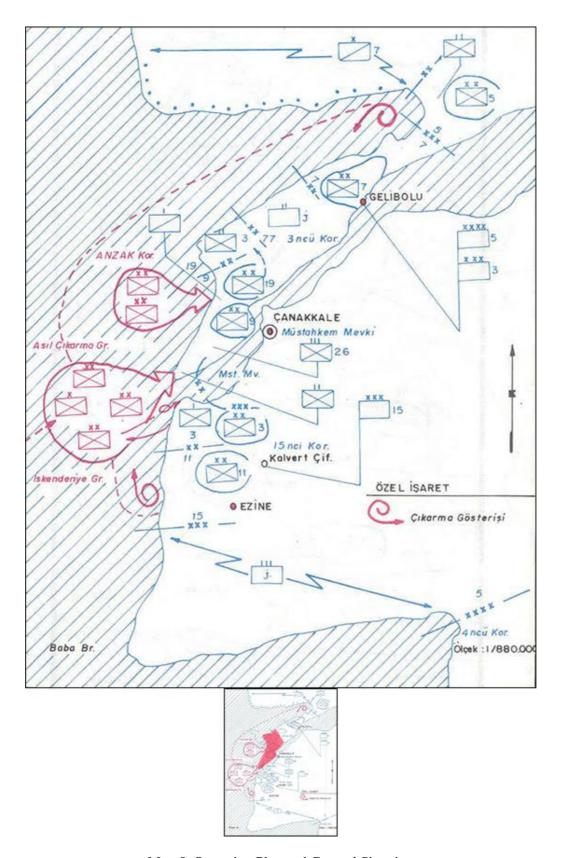
The Anzac Corps was to land at near Gaba Tepe at the north simultaneously. The French troops would have landed at Kumkale simultaneously with landing of 29<sup>th</sup> Division at the beaches in the southern part of the peninsula. Additionally, operations for diversion would have conducted. Royal Naval Division near Bulair, and a part of French squadron near Besika Bay would have made a feint of landing (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

After the landings, the 29<sup>th</sup> Division and French Division and Anzac corps would have moved towards to Maidos together (ATASE, 2002). The landing operations began on the morning of 25<sup>th</sup> April.

The Landing at Anzac and the Battle until May 24 are significant part of the Gallipoli Campaign. The Anzac corps was under command of Colonel E.G. Sinclair-Maclagan and consisted of 3<sup>rd</sup> Australian Infantry Brigade, the 1<sup>st</sup> Field Company, and the bearer sub-divisions of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Field Ambulance (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935, p.166). Although it was intended to land near Gaba Tepe, the Anzac corps landed near Ari Burnu with the flow in the sea (Bean, 1941a, p.252).

The Ottoman Army assessed the southern part of the peninsula as the secondary prior, hence the 9<sup>th</sup> Division was in the defense at the coastal areas, between Azmak Stream and Seddülbahir village (ATASE, 2002).

The main responsible areas were: the 27<sup>th</sup> Regiment mainly at Maidos, partly at the coastal areas, the 26<sup>th</sup> Regiment at the coastal areas between Kumtepe and Gully Ravine (*Ziğindere*) and its 3<sup>rd</sup> battalion between W beach and S Beach, 2<sup>nd</sup> battalion at Kanlıdere; 25<sup>th</sup> Regiment at Sarafim Farm, and the 19<sup>th</sup> Division under command of Lieutenant Colonel Mustafa Kemal around Bigalı and Maltepe. Thus, a small part of Ottoman forces was around Ari Burnu (ATASE, 2002, p.64,65).



Map 5: Operation Plan and General Situation (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.287, edited by the author)

With the landing of Anzac corps, the battle between two sides continued at the coastal areas. Some part of the Anzac corps reached to Lone Pine and the Nek (Kanlısırt, Cesaret Tepe), and some of them moved towards to Fisherman's Hut. After informed of the battle, 27<sup>th</sup> Regiment began an attack to areas between Scrubby Koll and the Ridge (Kemalyeri-Merkez Tepe) (ATASE, 2002).

Similarly, after waiting for a while for the orders to attack, yet did not have ordered, Lieutenant Colonel Mustafa Kemal took the initiative, left the two regiments in Bigalı and moved to Hill 971 (*Kocaçimentepe*), which is a dominant position in the peninsula, with the 57<sup>th</sup> Regiment (ATASE, 2002).

On the way to Chunuk Bair, Mustafa Kemal faced with Ottoman soldiers, who was moving back due to attacks of Anzac corps (ATASE, 2002). Mustafa Kemal Atatürk mentions this event as (1930, p.24-26)<sup>24</sup>:

- Why are you escaping? I said.
- Enemies, sir! They said.
- Where are they?
- Over there, they showed the mount with 261m altitude.

In fact, a hunter line of the enemy came close to the mount with 261m altitude and was marching with freedom of perfection. Now, think of the situation: I had left my forces for them to rest for ten minutes... And the enemy came to this mount... So the enemy is closer to my soldiers than I am! And if the enemy forces had come to the place where I was, my forces would most probably be grabbed in a very bad condition. At this time, I do not know what it is, a logical opinion or instinct, I do not know. To the escaping soldiers:

- You should not escape from the enemy, I said.
- We ran out of ammunition, they said.
- If you do not have ammunition, you do have your bayonets, I said.

And I had the bayonets fastened by shouting at them. I had them laid on the ground. Besides, I sent an order via my aide to the infantry regiment advancing to Conkbayırı and the soldiers of the battery of cannons to come near me with "march march". When my soldiers fastened the bayonets and laid on the ground, the enemy forces also lay on the ground. This was the moment of our triumph.

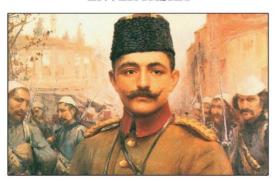
Hence, both sides took up their positions, and the Ottoman forces gained time. For this time of the battle, Mustafa Kemal mentions the counter-attack of the Ottoman forces (1930, p.30-31):

This was not an ordinary assault, it was an attack in which everybody was oriented either to succeed or to die. Even I added the following orally to the orders I gave to the commanders:

- I do not order you to attack, I order you to die. During the period that we all die, other forces and commanders may replace us.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> As translated by Ministry of Culutre and Tourism, *Conversation With Anafartalar Commander Mustafa Kemal*, (https://kocaeli.ktb.gov.tr/EN-176308/first-session.html). Note:The original words are in the Appendix C.

## **ENVER PASHA**



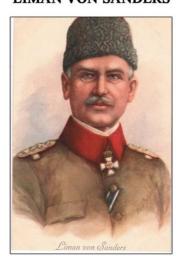
## FEVZİ PASHA



## **MUSTAFA KEMAL**



## LIMAN VON SANDERS



# WINSTON CHURCHILL



IAN HAMILTON



WILLIAM BIRDWOOD



Figure 4: Several Historical Characters of Gallipoli Campaign (Source: HSMP, 2019; edited by the suthor)

The Anzac corps moved from the hill. Afterwards, Mustafa Kemal assigned to command the Ari Burnu front (ATASE, 2002). General Birdwood, commanding Anzac corps, sent a note to Ian Hamilton about demoralization of the troops and asked about reembark (Bean, 1941a, p.458):

Both my divisional generals and brigadiers have represented to me that they fear their men are thoroughly demorallsed by shrapnel fire to which they have been subjected all day after exhaustion and gallant work in morning. ... I know my representation is most serious, but if we are to re-embark it must be at once.

**BIRDWOOD** 

Sir Ian Hamilton with the generals and admirals decided that the boats were not ready for to evacuate the troops since many of them were damaged or sunk. Hence, Hamilton sent the note (Bean, 1941a, p.460-461):

Your news is indeed serious. But there is nothing for it but to dig yourselves right in and stick it out. It would take at least two days to re-embark you, as Admiral Thursby will explain to you. ... Make a personal appeal to your men and Godley's to make a supreme effort to hold their ground.

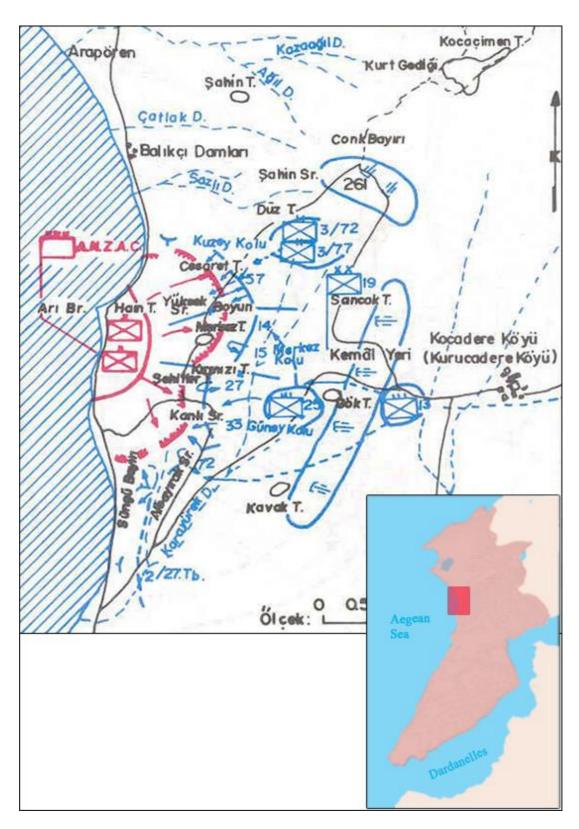
IAN HAMILTON.

P.S- You have got through the difficult business, now you dig, dig, dig, until you are safe. Ian H.

New troops for both sides arrived for reinforcement. The battle were transformed into land battle. The main battle areas were around the Nek, Walker's Ridge, 400 Plateau, Jonston's Jolly, and Lone Pine. During the day and night battle of April 27, the positions of two sides remain stable in subsequent battle, except for minor changes (Map 6). Both sides developed their defense lines with trenches at their current positions (ATASE, 2002; Bean, 1948). For instance, the Ottoman forces counter-attacked to Anzac corps to prevent landing of the troops for reinforcement on 1st May. The targets were the line of Quinn's Post-Courtney's Post-the Ridge, and Plugge's Plateau. The distance between trenches of both sides closed around 20 meters, even 8-10 meters in several areas.

The battle had intensified since the night of May 7/8. For instance, the Ottoman forces raided the Dead Man's Field *(Şehitler Tepesi)*, While Anzac corps raided the Quinn's Post *(Bomba sırtı)* on May 9 and the night of May 13/14 (ATASE, 2002; Bean, 1941a). Atatürk mentions the battle at Quinn's Post (1930, p.47-48):

... The distance between corresponding trenches is 8 meters, that means death for sure. The soldiers in the first trench die fighting and the ones in the second trench take their places. But what a great glory with envy and sobriety! He sees the dead, knows that he will die in three minutes, he doesn't even show a little futurism; not be shaken! The ones who can read are in the hands of the Quran, they are preparing to go to heaven. The ones who do not know are walking with the testimony for praying. This is an admirable and amazing example of the Turkish soldier's moral power. You must be sure that this is the spirit that wins the Gallipoli Campaign.



Map 6: The General Positions at Ari Burnu, April 27, 1915 (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.295, edited by the author)

After 5<sup>th</sup> May, the Ottoman Army was reorganized: the 5<sup>th</sup> Division at Biga peninsula, the 16<sup>th</sup> Division as South Group at around Seddülbahir and Alçıtepe under the command of Commander Weber, the North group at Ari Burnu and Anafartalar under Commander Esat, and Saros Group. The commanding of Mustafa Kemal had been accomplished and he continued his duty as the Commander of 19<sup>th</sup> Division in the North Group. The headquarter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Army corps at Maltepe was moved to Scrubby Koll, and the headquarter of 19<sup>th</sup> Division was moved to Chunuk Bair from May 17 (ATASE, 2002).

The Ottoman Army reached a decision to attack on May 19 and positioned around Jonston's Jolly, Courtney's Post, the Nek, the ridge, and 400 Plateau. Mainly bayonets were used in the battle and the Ottoman forces had many casualties than estimated (ATASE, 2002). In that day, many were died or wounded, some of them eventually were feigning death and moved on. Although the battle were brutal, the attitude of the two opposite sides between each other became to change mainly from that day. The opposite sides not attacking hospital ships and the men carrying wounded soldiers respected by each other. In this sense, attitude of soldiers towards individual each other was "opponents in a friendly game" (Bean, 1941b, p.162).

Due to the acrid stench of corpses, the risk of pestilence, above and beyond, wounded soldiers at the No Man's land and the desire to help them, Red Cross flag was raised from the Anzac's line and responded with Red Crescent flags from the Ottoman's line. Hence, an armistice was signed on May 24 for the burial of the dead. On that day, the burial parties of each side worked at the narrow No Man's Lan at Quinn's. They buried the dead soldiers from each side, both Anzac party buried the Turkish dead and Ottoman party buried the Anzac dead. The burial parties from opposite sides got and gave gifts and teased each other (Bean, 1941b).

In the memories of Fahrettin (Altay) Pasha, the Chief Staff of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Ottoman Forces mentions this event (Sorgun, 2004, as cited by Hawthorne<sup>25</sup>, 1986, p.10,11):

In the afternoon, the place got even more crowded. That was when we met the soldiers called the Anzacs. They were sympathetic and cheerful men. When we asked, 'Are you English?' they replied 'No! We're not English. We're Australians and New Zealanders.' 'Why are you fighting?' 'The English are our brothers. Our language and culture are the same.' At every opportunity they indicated that they liked the attitude and behavior of our soldiers also.

A friendly attitude developed between the soldiers of the two hostile sides who were supposed to kill each other. They were giving the buttons they tore off their uniforms to us as a war momento, and in return they were asking for something else. Our

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Translated by Akçelik, R. The Day of Truce. From the Memories of General Fahrettin Altay. In: Golden Pages of the Victory of Çanakkale, ed. N.A. Banoğlu, Hürriyet, İstanbul, 1982.

soldiers were not allowed to give their buttons because of the military regulations of the time. They looked for other things, and in the end tokens like coins changed hands. At the same time, the soldiers were offering chocolates and sweets to each other while trying to communicate in sign language. The truce commission tried to prohibit this sort of friendship, but as soon as the commission observers left, shows of friendship continued. I saw an Australian soldier who was trying to measure the height of our tallest soldier and our soldier was letting him do so with a smile on his face. As time passed the area was starting to look like a festival place and those who worked in the area went as far as embracing each other.

Although the war continued, the friendly interaction between the soldiers from opposite sides increased from the Day of Truce (Figure 5), (Figure 6), (Figure 7).

For instance, soldiers from opposite trenches played games, in which one side put a stethoscope for the others to fire, based on the hit or miss the score was to be calculated. Additionally, "food rations, cigarettes, photographs and badges" were thrown between the soldiers (Hawthorne, 1986).

The Landing at Kumkale was an operation for diversion. The 1<sup>st</sup> French Division landed at Kumkale in the morning of 25<sup>th</sup> April. The battle between Ottoman forces and French troops continued in the Kumkale villages. The French troops occupied the village and aimed to reach Yeniköy, however, it was prevented with the struggle of the Ottoman forces. The French forces returned on the night of April 26/27 (ATASE, 2002).

On 25<sup>th</sup> April, the demonstration operation was conducted at Besika Bay. The coastal areas were attacked, however, the Allied forces did not land (ATASE, 2002).

The Landings at Seddülbahir Region were the main landing operation. The landings at V, W, X, Y, and S beaches at Seddülbahir region were the main part of the operations of the Allied forces. The first target of these landings was to reach Achi Baba. The Allied forces consisted of 29<sup>th</sup> Division, French Division, the Plymouth Battalion of the Royal Naval Division, and one brigade of Indian infantry (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

Regarding Ottoman forces, the large area of 35 km length between Azmak Stream and Eskihisarlık near S beach was under the control of the 9<sup>th</sup> Division. The parties of 27<sup>th</sup> Regiment were mainly at Maidos, and some at the north of Kilitbahir plateau, and between the Azmak stream and Çamtepe. The 26<sup>th</sup> Regiment was at the coast of Seddülbahir region, while 25<sup>th</sup> Regiment at the Sarafim farm. The headquarter of the 9<sup>th</sup> Division was at near port of Maidos. Before the landing, the positions of 26<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> regiment were replaced with each other (ATASE, 2002).



The Commander Mustafa Kemal (Atatürk) with the Anafarta Group, 1915



Joseph Napier interview © IWM (IWM SR 7499) © IWM (Q 13309) Inhospitable Landscape (Cape Helles -Gully Ravine)



13th Battalion, Allied Forces, at Quinn's Post, 1915

Figure 5: Some Photos of Gallipoli Campaign (Source: Australian War Memorial, 2019; Imperial War Museums, 2018; edited by the author)



The Day of Truce, Ottoman soldiers in no-man's-land, May 24, 1915



The Day of Truce May 24, 1915



An Australian soldier gives a drink to a wounded Ottoman soldier, 1915

Figure 6: Some Photos of Gallipoli Campaign (Source: New Zealand WW100, 2019Australian War Memorial, 2019; Imperial War Museums, 2018; edited by the author)



© Estate of H V Woods (HU 53364)
Australian soldiers at a trench on
Walkers Ridge



Turskish soldiers at Lone Pine



Trench Warfare © IWM (Q 13447)

A Royal Irish Fusilier attempts to draw the fire of a Turkish sniper to reveal his position

Figure 7: Soldiers in Gallipoli Campaign (Source: Australian War Memorial, 2019; Imperial War Museums, 2018; edited by the author)

Landing at Helles comprised landing at X, W, V, and S beaches (Map 7). The Allied forces were consisted of the Lancashire, Royal, Munster, and Dublin fusiliers and South Wales Borderers and landed at X, W, V, and S beaches under the command of General Hare. The plan for the V beach has two dimensions. First 86<sup>th</sup> brigade, then the Irish troops would have landed. Afterwards, the collier *River Clyde* with the two companies Hampshire of Royal Munster Fusiliers and one company of Royal Dublin Fusiliers would have landed, and constituted a port under the Hill 141 (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

Inspired by the Troy, the River Clyde was painted in dark green color, her deck and machines were covered with sandbags, and large holes were drilled on the board. Both the troops and ammunition would have been landed (Bartlett, 2007).

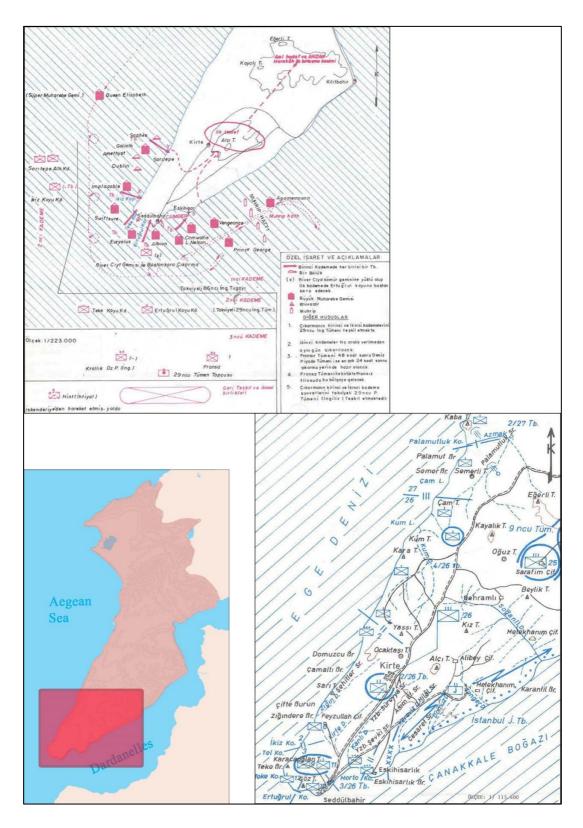
The 26<sup>th</sup> Regiment of the Ottoman forces counterattacked the allied forces. The Allied forces struggled for Aytepe and Hill 141, and Seddülbahir village was highly damaged. The Allied forces occupied the Hill 141, the troops and ammunition for reinforcement were landed. Similarly, the troops of the Ottoman forces also came for reinforcement. The battle were continued at nights and days (ATASE, 2002).

**Landing at Y Beach** was operated to assist the key operations at Seddülbahir region. The first parties of the Allied forces were landed without any opposite attacks, however, they waited for the other parties for reinforcement (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

The First Battle of Krithia was on 28<sup>th</sup> April 1915 (Map 8). The main aim of the battle of Krithia was to capture Krithia. General Hunter-Weston planned that mainly 29<sup>th</sup> Division to would have captured Sari Tepe, Hill 472, and Krithia, while the French troops would have controlled the left flank (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

The Ottoman forces were in four group: the first at the line of Harapkilise-Domuzdere, 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> regiments at the line of Seddülbahir-Krithia and Kerevizdere, 25<sup>th</sup> and 26<sup>th</sup> regiments would have moved from Anderya Farm to South of Krithia to change their duties with other troops, and the last troop was at South of Krithia (ATASE, 2002).

The First Battle of Krithia began with the attack of Allied forces on April 28. The battle were continued with the night attacks of Ottoman forces on May 1/2 and 3/4. The battle were mainly around Ravas location, Gully Ravine, Kirte Stream, coastal areas of Morto Bay, and Seddülbahir. The sides were battled at close range, sometimes the parties entered each other's positions, some of the front line trenches were changed between the sides (ATASE, 2002).



Map 7: The Landing of the Allied Forces and the Position of the Ottoman Forces in Seddülbahir Region (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.298, 300, edited by the author)

The Second Battle of Krithia was between May 6-8, 1915 (Map 8). On the May 4, Lord Kitchner telegraphed that the delay to press on the Achi Baba would allow the Ottoman forces to strengthen their reinforcement, hence would be dangerous.

Hence, General Hamilton planned an attack on May 6, with composite division including Anzac troops under the command of General Paris. The plan was to capture the main position on and in front of the Krithia, and to attack from these positions to south-east and noth-west of the Kereves Revine (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935).

After the attack on May 6, the battle were continued at the trenches until May 8. The Allied forces were not captured the Krithia. After these battle, the sides warred in trenches that were close to throwing grenades at each other (ATASE, 2002).

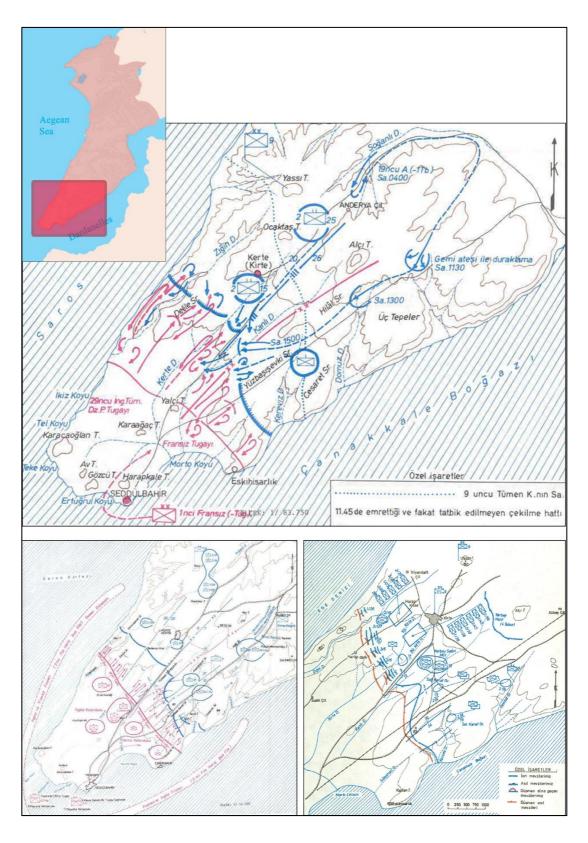
The Third Battle of Krithia was between June 6-8, 1915 (Map 8). The positions of the Ottoman forces were: the 9<sup>th</sup> Division between the west of Seddülbahir-Krithia and the Aegean Sea, one each battalion at north and south of Krithia, 12<sup>th</sup> Division at the south of the Krithia-Seddülbahir, 22<sup>th</sup> Regiment at Kereves Sream-Domuzdere, 7<sup>th</sup> Division at around Ali Bey Farm, some of troops around Soğanlıdere-Behramşı and Havuzlardere at the southeast of the peninsula (ATASE, 2002).

The battle was planned by the Allied forces was that the French corps would have secure the high ground towards Kereves Dere, the Royal Naval and 42<sup>nd</sup> divisions front would have captured the front line of the Ottoman forces, and the 29<sup>th</sup> Division would have to capture the three lines of trenches (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

During the battle, both sides mainly protected their positions, however, some trenches in the middle around Kirte Stream were captured by the Allied forces. The Krithia was not captured and the battle was continued with the attacks to the high and dominant locations (ATASE, 2002).

**Kereves Dere** (**The Battle of Hill 83**) was between June 21-22, 1915. General Gouraud planned operation for the French corps to attack Kereves Spur. The plan was to attack the trench lines for a distance of 350 yards (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Division of the Ottoman forces were at the attacked trenches. To state the general situation of the Ottoman forces at June 21, the general headquarters of the 5<sup>th</sup> Ottoman Army was in Yalova, while the headquarters of Saros Group was in Gelibolu, the North Group at Scrubby Koll, and the South Group at Saim Bey farm. With the attack, the first lines of trenches of the Ottoman forces, and the hill were captured by the Allied forces (ATASE, 2002).



Map 8: The Battle of Krithia at 28<sup>th</sup> April, 6<sup>th</sup> May, and 5<sup>th</sup> June 1915 (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.306, 310; Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012, Sketch7)

The Battle of Gully Ravine was between June 28-July 5, 1915. The South Group of the Ottoman forces were reorganized after the attack at Kereves Spur. The 11<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, and 12<sup>th</sup> divisions were defended the Gully Ravine (ATASE, 2002).

The Allied forces were planned to capture Gully Ravie and two lines of trenches on Fir Tree Spur, in order to further moving to Nullah (*Keçideresi*). In the battle, both sides had enormous casualties. The Gully Ravine were captured by the Allied forces, yet they were not further moved (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932; ATASE, 2002).

The South Group of the Ottoman forces assigned Lieutenant Commander Yusuf to negotiate for an armistice for the burial of the dead soldiers. However, this request was refused by Sir Ian Hamilton (ATASE, 2002).

The battle at Kereves Dere was continued between June 12-13, 1915. The main aim of the Allied forces was to capture the trenches of the Ottoman forces around Kereves Dere, between Ragnon and Point T (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

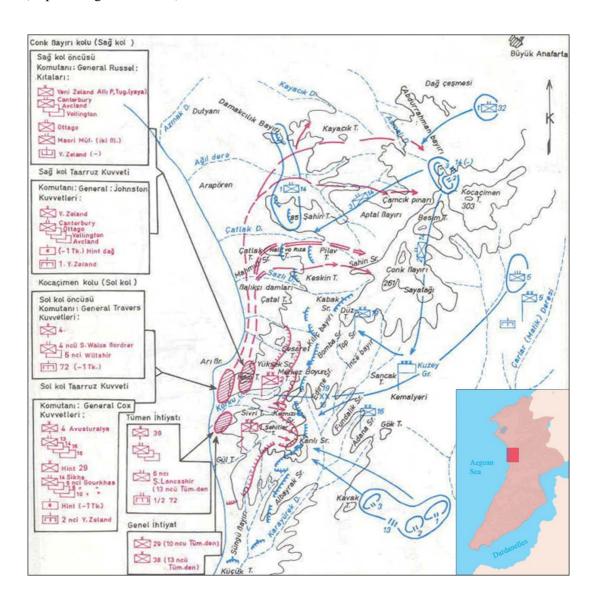
The Ottoman forces were not organized after the battle of the Gully Ravine. The situation of the troops was: 1<sup>st</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> divisions at the right, 7<sup>th</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 6<sup>th</sup> divisions were at the middle and the left. At the end of the attack, the Ottoman forces were secure the lines and this area until the evacuation (ATASE, 2002).

The Battle in August 1915 were the last brutal part of the Gallipoli Campaign. Sir Ian Hamilton planned combined operations and the main attack at the northern part of the peninsula, at Suvla Bay and Anafartalar regions. The main target was "the capture of a position astride the peninsula from Gaba Tepe to the neighborhood of Kilia Bay". In this sense, the attacks at the Seddülbahir and Ari Burnu regions were secondary importance (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932, s.133).

At **Seddülbahir Region** the war continued on August 6-13, 1915. The operations were planned as a series of continuing attacks (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932). Hence, it was expected to divide the defense Ottoman forces by attacking at the southern part. The battle on August 6/7, both sides secured their positions. Until the evening of August 13, the wars continued to be less intense. There was no main change in the positions of the both parties until the evacuation (ATASE, 2002).

At **Ari Burnu Region,** the Battle of Lone Pine and the Battle of Chunuk Bair occurred on August 6-10, 1915 (Map 9).

The Battle of Lone Pine was planned as a diversion, even so, it was important for the plan to reach Kilia. With the night attack, the outpost of the Ottoman forces would have been captured, then the attacks would have continued to capture Hill 971, Hill Q, and Chunuk Bair. Afterwards, Battleship Hill, Baby 700, and the Nek would have captured (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).



Map 9: Ari Burnu on August 6/7 and 7, 1915 (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.328)

The Ottoman forces consisted of the Anafarta corps, at north of Sazlıdere, under the command of Commander Wilmer, and the 9<sup>th</sup> Division at the south of Azmakdere and commanded by Colonel Kannengiesser. The 19<sup>th</sup> Division was at the north of the Sazlıdere-Azmakdere, while 16<sup>th</sup> Division was at its south. The headquarters of the 19<sup>th</sup> Division was at Battleship Hill, while 16<sup>th</sup> Division was at Adana bayırı (ATASE, 2002).

 $1^{st}$  Australian Division under the command of General Birdwood was to attack 400 Plateau and the  $1^{st}$  Brigade was to make initial attacks to Lone Pine. the  $6^{th}$  Battalion was to

capture the German Officer's Trench at midnight, then 2<sup>nd</sup> Brigade was to attack at Johnston's Jolly. When this plan was accomplished, Gun Ridge was to be captured (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932; Bean, 1941b).

On the August 6, 400 Plateau and Lone Pine were attacked by the Allied forces. In the morning the battle was continued around Legge Valley and Gaba Tepe. The Ottoman forces struggled to defend the region during the battle, hence the diversion aim of the plan was accomplished. The Lone Pine was captured by the Allied forces (ATASE, 2002).

The Battle of Chunuk Bair began on the night of August 6. The Allied forces attacked to Sazlıdere, Outpos No 3, Table Top, Destroyer Hill, and Bauchop's Hill. During the battle, the Allied forces captured some of the places, and further attack towards to Chunuk Bair (Bean, 1941b; ATASE, 2002).

The Commander of 19<sup>th</sup> Division Mustafa Kemal, ordered to defend the line of Chunuk Bair and Wolf's Pass. During the battle, the Allied forces further attacked Hill 971 and Chunuk Bair (ATASE, 2002).

On the night of August 7, the North Group of the Ottoman army was reorganized. The 9<sup>th</sup> Division and Anafartalar Corps were assigned to under the command of Saros Group. With this change, the Anafartalar Group was assigned under the command of 5<sup>th</sup> Ottoman Army. The battle with the attacks to Chunuk Bair was continued. On the night of August 8, Mustafa Kemal was assigned as the Commander of Anafartalar Group (ATASE, 2002).

Both sides had many casualties, however, the battle was continued on August 8 and 9. Commander Mustafa Kemal decided for a counterattack on 10 August without waiting for reinforcement, in order not to allow reinforcement of the Allied forces. The battle was close-range and mostly bayonets were used, hence, this was one of the most brutal battle. The Ottoman forces recaptured some areas around Hill Q and Chunuk Bair. At the battle, a bullet the hit the right chest of Commander Mustafa Kemal at the observation point and broke his pocket watch (ATASE, 2002).

Atatürk (1930) mentions this event in his memories. To not to worry the soldiers, he did not tell this. After the campaign, Liman von Sanders presented his clock to Atatürk.

At **Anafartalar Region**, the war continued with landing at Suvla.

Landing at Suvla was operated on August 6, 1915. Sir Ian Hamilton aimed to reinforce Ari Burnu region, capture the line of Hill 971-Tekke Tepe, and moved towards to Maidos. To surprise the Ottoman forces, the Allied forces were to land at Suvla Bay. With the opinion of General Stopford, three points were chosen for landing: two areas at the south of Nibrunesi Point, and an area near to Suvla Point the plan was to seize the Lala Baba, rush

the Ottoman forces around Suvla Point, and then to capture Kireç Tepe. Afterwards, the attacks were to continue towards Chocolate and W hills. Lastly, Hill 971 was to be captured (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

The 32<sup>nd</sup>, 33<sup>rd</sup>, and 34<sup>th</sup> brigades were landed on August 6 at Suvla Bay (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932). The Ottoman forces, the 16<sup>th</sup> Corps at Saros region, several troops at Anafartalar, and the north Group at Ari Burnu (ATASE, 2002).

The Allied forces were landed at B beach without casualties. The battle began with the attacks on Lala Baba. The Allied forces were captured the Lala Baba, then waited for landing at A beach, which has more difficult geographic features. The battle was continued for Nibrunesi and Suvla points. The battle was continued on August 7 (ATASE, 2002).

The reinforcing troops of the Allied forces could not land at C beach as planned, due to several reasons (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

During the battle, some areas at Chocolate Hills and Karakol Dağ were captured by the Allied forces (ATASE, 2002).

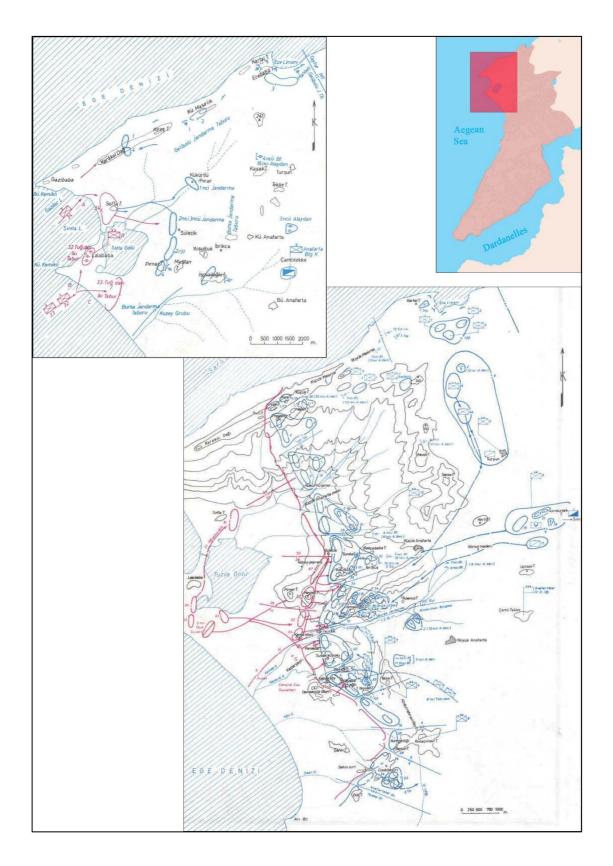
At **Anafartalar**, battle intensified between August 9-13, 1915. On August 9, the Ottoman forces attacked to the Allied forces and recaptured Anafartalar and Hill 971. The battle was continued, and the Allied forces waited for reinforcement until August 11. The attacks of the Allied forces to Kavaktepe and Teke Tepe were not accomplished. Both sides were not densely attacked to each other on August 13 (ATASE, 2002).

At **Kireçtepe** (**Kiretch Tepe Ridge**), the battle was fierce between August 15-17, 1915. The Allied forces decided to attack Kireçtepe and to capture strong points on this ridge, and to occupy Kidney Hill (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

The several hills were captured and occupied by the Allied forces on August 16, and some of them were recaptured by the Ottoman forces on the following days. From August 17, not important operations were conducted (ATASE, 2002).

At **Anafartalar**, an attack was planned on August 21, 1915 (Map 10). The General de Lisle had been assigned to the IX Corps. The Allied forces planned an attack to W hills and Anafarta spur. The 11<sup>th</sup> Division was to capture W Hill, while the 29<sup>th</sup> Division was to capture 112m Hill and Scimitar Hill. Afterwards, the 10<sup>th</sup> Division was to attack Anafarta spur (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932).

The Ottoman forces of 5<sup>th</sup> division at Kireçtepe-Kükürtlüpınar, 12<sup>th</sup> Division at Kükürtlüpınar-Eğirikulak, 7<sup>th</sup> Division at Eğrikulak-Yayvantepe, and 4<sup>th</sup> Division at Yayvantepe-Çamçakpınarı. With the battle, western parts of Scimitar Hill, and northern area of Azmakdere were captured by the Allied forces (ATASE, 2002).



Map 10: Suvla on August 7, and Anafartalar on August 27, 1915 (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.337, 342)

For **Hill 60**, an attacked was planned for August 27, 1915. Hamilton targeted to capture Tekke Tepe and Kavak Tepe, similarly, General Bridwood intended to attack to Chunuk Bair again. To incorporate the hillocks and the wells in the Anzac region, General Cox with the Indian and 4<sup>th</sup> Australian Brigades, and the 4<sup>th</sup> South Wales Borderers attacked to Hill 60 (Bean, 1941b).

With the battle, some locations at the Hill 60 were captured by the Allied forces. This battle was the last operation in Anafartalar and Ari Burnu regions, the battle were continued as trench battle afterwards (ATASE, 2002).

### 2.1.4. The Evacuation and After the Gallipoli Campaign

On November 22, Lord Kitchener recommended to the Cabinet for the evacuation of Gallipoli. The cold weather, increment of the sick-rate from October, continuing wars of WWI, the situation of Western front in France, and insufficient medical support were some of the underlying reasons (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932; Bean, 1941b).

Moreover, the public reactions and criticisms on exploiting young and untrained soldiers had increased (Bartlett, 2007). The Cabinet decided on a secret evacuation, and General Monro was assigned for the evacuation (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932; Bean, 1941b).

The evacuation was based on partial withdrawal in steps. Firstly, the soldiers, animals, and guns at Anafartalar and Ari Burnu regions were evacuated on 20<sup>th</sup> December 1915. Afterwards, the evacuation of Seddülbahir region was completed on 9<sup>th</sup> January 1916 (ATASE, 2002).

Table 4: Chronology of Gallipoli Campaign (Source: ATASE, 2002, p.257-259, edited and translated by the author)

Date	Event
2 <sup>nd</sup> August 1914	The treaty between Ottoman Empire and Germany
10 <sup>th</sup> August 1914	Passing of Goeben and Breslau battleships through the
-	Dardanelles
27 <sup>th</sup> September 1914	Closing the Dardanelles
1 <sup>st</sup> November 1914	The attack of Ottoman navy forces to the coastal areas of
	Russia
3 <sup>rd</sup> November 1914	The attack of Royal Navy to Dardanelles
11 <sup>th</sup> November 1914	Declaration of war of the Ottoman Empire to the Allied forces
19th February 1915	Naval Battle - The attacks of Royal Navy to Dardanelles and
	defense complexes
16 <sup>th</sup> March 1915	Admiral Carden's left of his duty due to health problems
17 <sup>th</sup> March 1915	Appointment of Admiral de Robeck to command the Royal
	Navy

Table 4 (continued)

Date	Event
18th March 1915	Naval Battle
25 <sup>th</sup> March 1915	Reorganization of 5 <sup>th</sup> Ottoman Army
26 <sup>th</sup> March 1915	Assignment of Liman von Sanders to command 5 <sup>th</sup> Ottoman
	Army
10 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	Arrival of General Sir Ian Hamilton at Lemnos
25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	Landing at Anzac and land battle
25th April 1915	Landing at Kumkale
25th April 1915	Landings at Seddülbahir Region (V, W, X, Y, and S beaches)
26 <sup>th</sup> /27 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	Evacuation of Kumkale
28th April 1915	The First Battle of Krithia
27 <sup>th</sup> /28 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	The attacks of Ottoman Forces at Arı Burnu
6 <sup>th</sup> /8 <sup>th</sup> May 1915	The Second Battle of Krithia
19 <sup>th</sup> May 1915	The attack at Arı Burnu
4 <sup>th</sup> -6 <sup>th</sup> June 1915	The Third Battle of Krithia
21-22 June 1915	Kereves Dere (The Battle of Hill 83)
28th June-5th July	The Battle of Gully Ravine
1915	
12 <sup>th</sup> -13 <sup>th</sup> June 1915	The Battle at Kereves Dere
6 <sup>th</sup> -7 <sup>th</sup> August 1915	Landing at Suvla
6 <sup>th</sup> -10 <sup>th</sup> August 1915	The Battle of Chunuk Bair
6 <sup>th</sup> -10 <sup>th</sup> August 1915	The Battle of Lone Pine
9 <sup>th</sup> -12 <sup>th</sup> August 1915	The Battle at Anafartalar Region
6 <sup>th</sup> -13 <sup>th</sup> August 1915	The Battle at Seddülbahir Region
15 <sup>th</sup> -16 <sup>th</sup> August	The Battle at Kireçtepe (Kiretch Tepe Ridge)
1915	
21st August 1915	The Battle at Anafartalar Region
27 <sup>th</sup> August 1915	The Battle for Hill 60
8 <sup>th</sup> -9 <sup>th</sup> December	Beginning of the first step for evacuation at Arı Burnu and
1915	Anafartalar
20 <sup>th</sup> December 1915	Accomplishment of the first step for evacuation at Arı Burnu
	and Anafartalar
28th December 1915	Beginning of the second step for evacuation at Seddülbahir
	region
9 <sup>th</sup> January1916	Accomplishment of the second step for evacuation at
	Seddülbahir region

The war lasted fifteen months, including the land battle which lasted around eight and a half months (Table 4). The number of casualties is not certain. However, it is estimated that the casualties, including dead, captured, or listed as missing, have been around 470.000 (ATASE, 2002; CWGC, 2019b).

In the winter, a letter was left from the Australian Third Light Horse Brigade to the Ottoman forces (cited by Gammage, 1974, p.112,113):

The Brigadier presents his compliments to our worthy TURKISH opponents and offers those who first honour his quarters with their presence such poor hospitality as is in his quarters with their presence such poor hospitality as is in his power to give, regretting that he is unable personally to welcome them.

After a sojourn of 7 months in Gallipoli we propose to take some little relaxation...and in bidding 'Au revoir' to our honourable foes we Australians desire to express appreciation of the fine soldierly qualities of our Turkish opponents and of the sportsmanlike manner in which they have participated in a very interesting contest, honourable, we trust, to both sides.

For a little while we have been with you, yet a little while and you shall see us not. For us it is a matter of deep regret that the ancient friendship so long existing between the British and Turkish Empires should have been thus disturbed by the insidious machinations of the Arch-enemy f humanity.

We have left this area and trenches in which we have taken considerable trouble and pride, clean and in good order, and would be grateful if they may be so maintained until our return, particular care being asked in regard to matters of sanitation, so vital to the health and well being of an army.

We hope you will find the wine, coffee, tobacco, cigarettes and food to your taste, and a supply of fuel has been left in the cupboard to ameliorate in some measure the discomfort during the cold watches of the winter. ...

The Gallipoli Campaign has a significant place in world history. Affecting world politics, the campaign also a shared history for the countries involved in such as Britain, France, India, Australia, New Zealand, and Turkey.

For Turkey, Australia, and New Zealand the Gallipoli Campaign is a quintessential ethos which is related to independence and nationhood. People of the Republic of Turkey reflect upon the Gallipoli Campaign is a founding event, contributing recognition of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, founder of the republic, who after served in War of Independence.

The Gallipoli Campaign is perceived as a respectful and cordial relationship between the countries. The message of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk for the commemoration in 1934 is embraced at the international level and inscribed in the memorials in Turkey, Australia, and New Zealand (Figure 8) (Turkish Consulate General in Melbourne, 2019):

Those heroes that shed their blood and lost their lives... You are now lying in the soil of a friendly country. Therefore rest in peace. There is no difference between the Johnnies and the Mehmets to us where they die side by side here in this country of ours... You, the mothers who sent their sons from far away countries, wipe away your tears. Your sons are now lying in our bosom and are in peace. After having lost their lives on this land they have become our sons as well.

The Government of the Republic of Turkey also named the beach landed by Anzac soldiers in 1915 as "Anzac Cove" in 1985<sup>26</sup>.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Official Gazette dated 25 April 1985 and numbered 18735, p.17.

In return, the Government of Australia named an area around Lake Burley Griffin in Australia as "Gallipoli Reach" in 1985 (Australian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs, n.d.).

After the Gallipoli Campaign, war cemeteries and memorials were constituted by several countries in Gallipoli. Commemoration activities have been organized both in Gallipoli and several countries for long years.



Figure 8: 1-Anzac Cove Monolith in Gallipoli, 2- Brisbane Gallipoli Memorial in Australia, 3-Kemal Atatürk Memorial in Canberra/Australia,

4- Atatürk Memorial in Wellington/New Zealand

(Source: HSMP, 2019; Queensland War Memorial Register, 2009; Turkish Consulate General in Melbourne, 2019; New Zealand Government Ministry of Culture and Heritage, 2019; edited by the author)

#### 2.1.5. Documents related to the Gallipoli Campaign

There are several documents produced before and/or during the Gallipoli Campaign. For instance, before Gallipoli Campaign several **newspapers**, **journals**, **and magazines** were published to inform the public, attach their interest, and for propaganda (Figure 9). For example, *Harp Mecmuasi* was produced by the Ottoman Empire specifically for Gallipoli Campaign in 1915 (HSMP, 2019).

In similar, related counties of the Gallipoli Campaign published **postcards and posters** to interpret and present the campaign, call for the volunteers to the campaign, and for propaganda. There are also many **photographs** taken during the Gallipoli Campaign. In similar, several **paintings** were produced related to the important times of the campaign. Besides, several military maps were produced during the campaign. The **military maps** show the strategic targets of both sides and plans for the battle. Additionally, signs and remains of war are also signed in some of these maps (Figure 10) (HSMP, 2019).

Moreover, there are **letters**, **sketches**, **and diaries** belong to the wartimes. Several soldiers in the Gallipoli campaign wrote letters, sketched, and diarized. These publications represent daily life of the campaign, general overview of the battlefields, the thoughts and perceptions of the soldiers in the campaign (Figure 10) (HSMP, 2019).

At present, the documents related to the Gallipoli Campaign are preserved and/or presented in the archives of several countries. Some of them are also published, presented as online resources and in the museums.



Figure 9: Some newspapers, journals, and magazines related to the Gallipoli Campaign (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

## Postcards and Posters

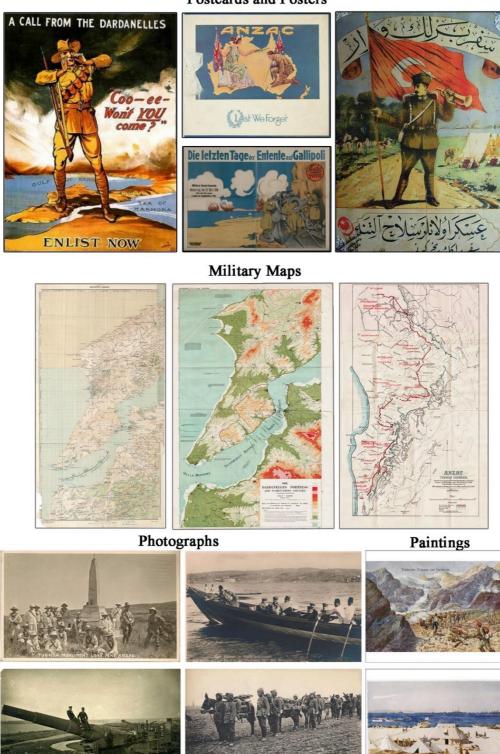


Figure 10: Some Documents Related to Gallipoli Campaign (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

#### 2.2. Conservation and Management History of Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli has been conserved for a long time. The legal status of the site was "national park" between 1973-2014 and mainly managed by Ministry of Forest, or as renamed later Ministry of Forest and Water Affairs.

After the inscription of the place on UNESCO World Heritage Tentative List in 2014, a new management system was defined within the authority of Ministry of Culture and Tourism, and the place has been conserved as "historical site" since 2014. Hence perception of the place was altered from "natural asset" to "cultural asset" literally.

Several development planning studies, an international design competition, master and development planning studies were conducted from 1973 (Table 5), (Table 6).

Additionally, several projects were implemented partially. Conservation and management history of the place is analyzed in four periods with emphasize on breaking points. Mainly development plans are analyzed, master and implementation plans are listed. Key problems behind ineffective implementations are clarified.

Table 5: Approved Development Plans for the Place (Source: HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, p.6; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b)

Title	Scale	Date of Approval	Situation
Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Long Term Development Plan	1:25.000	1980	Dated
Gulf of Saros Environment Plan	1:25.000	16.07.1996	Invalid, not implemented
Gallipoli Peninsula Peace Park International Ideas and Design Competition	_	1997 - 1998	Competition
Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Long Term Development Plan	1:25.000	23.12.2003	Dated
Gallipoli Peninsula Revised Long Term Development Revision Plan	1:25.001	29.04.2013	Dated
Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region Territorial Plan	1:100.000	16.02.2015	Valid
Gallipoli Historical Site Environmental Plan	1:50.000	03.01.2018	Valid
Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan	1:25.000	03.01.2018	Valid

Table 6: Approved Master and Implementation Plans in the Place (Source: HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, Vol.1, p.20, 21; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b)

Title	Scale	Date of Approval	Areas (ha)
Kabatepe Ferry Port Location Plan	1:1.000	8.06.1984	27,50
A-Kum Limanı Tourism Settlement Area Master Plan	1:5.000	21.03.1986	80
B-Kum Tourism Settlement Area Location Plan	1:1.000	21.07.1986	24,6
Kilitbahir Village Location Plan	1:1.000	14.02.1991	0,3
Kilitbahir Village Location Plan	1:1.000	14.08.1994	0,6
Küçükanafarta Village Development Area Plan	1:1.000	27.10.1994	4.91
Eceabat Urban Settlement Master and Implementation Plans	1:5.000 1:1.000	7.07.1995	211,5
Kilye Cove Park Main Promotion Center Conservation Revision Plan	1:1.000	26.05.2004	21,15
Büyükanafarta Village Cemetery Location Martyrs Location Plan	1:1.000	11.03.2005	8,4
Location Plans for Parcels 277-386	1:1.000	4.05.2005	0,72
Eceabat Urban Center Embankment Plan	1:1.000	11.01.2005	5,70
Alçıtepe Village Implementation Plan	1:1.000	2007	47,5
Bigalı Village Parpadar Location Parcel 592 Conservation Plan	1:1.000	7.03.2008	1,48
A- Gaba Tepe Promotion and Simulation Center Conservation Implementation Plan	1:1.000	30.04.2009	2,97
Alçıtepe Village, Köyiçi Location Parcel 70 "Place of Worship" and Parcel 1486 "Cultural Facility" Areas Renovation Plan	1:1.000	26.01.2010	0,5
III. Degree Natural Protected Areas Conservation Plan	1:5.000 1:1.000	22.02.2011	2,1
III. Degree Natural Protected Areas Conservation Plan	1:5.000 1:1.000	23.06.2011	0,87
B- Gaba Tepe Promotion (Simulation) Center Additional Conservation Implementation Plan		12.01.2012	6,96
Seddülbahir Village Plot 1-2 Parcel 178 Plans for Port		6.05.2013	0,73
Kilitbahir Village Ağadere Martyr's Cemetery Conservation Plan		3.10.2013	45
Havuzlar Building Cooperation Location Plan	1:1.000	-	0,6
Revision Plan of Alçıtepe Village Implementation Plan	1:1.000	06.02.2015	3,38
Eceabat Urban Settlement Revision Master and Implementation Plans	1:5.000 1:1.000	22.02.2019	197,50
Eceabat Kilisetepe Tumulus and Surroundings I. degree Archeological Site Conservation Master and Implementation Plans	1:5.000 1:1.000	14.05.2019	6,84
Eceabat Maidos I. and III. degree Archeological Sites Conservation Master and Implementation Plans		14.05.2019	15,47
Eceabat Çamburnu Fort and Surroundings (Mixed Conserved Sites) Conservation Master and Implementation Plans		14.05.2019	7,28
Behramlı Village Settlement Area Conservation Master and Implementation Plans		14.05.2019	23,58
Büyükanafarta Village Settlement Area Conservation Master and Implementation Plans	1:5.000 1:1.000	14.05.2019	61,28
Kocadere Village Settlement Area Conservation Master and Implementation Plans	1:5.000 1:1.000	14.05.2019	14,28

## 2.2.1. First Attempts for Conservation and Management: 1973-1993

Conservation and management of Gallipoli Peninsula have a long history, which dates back to 1970s. The place was conserved as forest with the 26.05.1973 dated 7/6477 numbered decision of Council of Ministers. Afterwards, the place was declared as "historical national park" with a regulation dated 2.11.1973. Moreover, Directorate of Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park under Ministry of Forest was established as a primary local authority in 1974. The Directorate was the first specialized institution of the place, and the resources for management sustained mainly by Ministry of Forestry and District Governorship of Eceabat (HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, Vol.1; LTDP, 2004, Vol.6).

In 1970s, the first planning studies were conducted under State Planning Organization by an American national park expert in English. This plan was revised in 1980, however, the plan was not legally approved according to National Parks Law numbered 2873<sup>27</sup> (HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, Vol.1; LTDP, 2004, Vol.6, p.8). The plan was partly implemented; however, the locals reacted against the plan, which does not emphasize on living inhabits (LTDP, 2004, Vol.6).

Due to the threats of land speculations and inappropriate development, Superior Council for Immovable Antiquities and Monuments registered the whole place as a natural-archeological-historical-militaristic-military historical urban protected area with 14.11.1980 dated and 12331 numbered decision (Official Gazette, 2016). Afterwards, the Ministry of Public Works and Settlement prepared and approved Environmental Master Plan (1:25.000 scale) in 28.07.1981 in the light of the previous unapproved plan. However, the master plan was prepared based on the Construction Law. Even though Long Term Development Plan, which will be named as LTDP hereafter, and Environmental Master Plan are different in terms of decision expands, Environmental Master Plan was used in place of the LTDP by time (HSDP, 2018; LTDP, 2004, Vol.6).

Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Long Term Development Plan (1980) emphasizes on national and international value of the place, which has been inherited from WWI, and aims to balance conservation and use of the place for present and future generations, establish a single authority to gather disorganized resources through an approved and supported project by related public institutions, conserve, restore and rehabilitate monuments and martyrs' cemeteries, respond to tourism demands with the improvement of the service sector, and contribute on promotion of the site (LTDP, 1980).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Official Gazette dated 11.08.1983 and numbered 18132.

The plan conceptualizes the place in three zones, with identifying the areas to be conserved and to be used. The first zone covers battlefields and mainly forestry. In this zone, agricultural activities are allowed, while construction of several facilitates for animal husbandry, industry and hunting are forbidden. Additionally, new cemeteries an memoriasl may be constructed when necessary. The second zone, which constitute as a buffer zone for the first zoene, covers settlements. Preparation of the master plans for the settlement is proposed. Military facilities are placed in the third zone. The militaristic function of the site is proposed to be sustained without disturbing visitor relations in this zone (LTDP, 1980).

The plan identifies decisions and problems to be responded. Conservation of battlefields is prioritized, while secondary residence development pressure is perceived as a threating factor for coastal zones, where the landing operations occurred during the Gallipoli Campaign. To overcome improper development, the plan proposes preparation of master plans. The second problem is determined as a forest fire. It is stated that planting activities that had been conducted after forest fire caused changes in the morphology of the place. This has resulted in difficulties for the presentation of the place to visitors and has damaged remains of war. The plan proposes to supply required equipment, means and resources to mitigate fire risk, to control and to monitor camping activities and agricultural activities, and preparation of a landscape plan for the site. Additionally, forest fire roads are not proper for the view of the place, hence the roads should not be designed in the main routes affecting general landscape (LTDP, 1980).

Decisions on architectural standards, visitor centers, regulations on the entrance, tour routes, administration centers, principles of landscape planning and environment, monuments and martyrs' cemeteries, camping areas, tourism areas, other commercial functions, et cetera are also determined within the plan. For instance, constructions would be made with minimum interventions on the land, in harmony with the historical and natural environment; entrance price would be collected in visitor centers, camping areas and daily facilities; tour routes would be organized for north and south regions of the place. Additionally, main visitor center would be in Eceabat, administration centers would be within the visitor centers; Kum Limani would be tourism Area, daily facility areas would be in Eceabat Çamlık location, Morto Cove, Gaba Tepe, and Suvla Point. The sunken battleships would be presented, landscape and general view of the place would be conserved without new planting, olive and almond cultivating would be supported, environmental plans would be conducted for monuments and martyrs' cemeteries (LTDP, 1980).

Although the plan proposes tour routes and agricultural activities to support local socio-economic structure, it mainly deals with spatial issues without emphasizing

demographic, social and economic issues sufficiently. Thus, locals were reacted against the plan, and dur to the strict protection regulations based on the legislation the local community has been alienated to management and conservation process (HSDP, 2018).

Besides, the main problems were related to buildings and development, institutional framework was governance. With 28.08.1986 dated and 2574 numbered decision of Ministry of Culture High Council for the Conservation of Immovable Cultural and Natural Property; natural, historical and urban protected areas are identified and registered. Forest sites were registered as first degree natural protected area, while agricultural lands under private ownership were registered as third degree natural protected area. The decision lead to rapid change of property rights of agricultural lands and increment of development demands. Besides, Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property of Bursa identified protected sites with 17.06.1991 dated and 1784 numbered, and 19.04.1992 dated and 2412 numbered decisions. With these decisions natural, historical, archeological and urban protected areas, additionally, cemeteries, memorials, civil architecture and military architecture structures were registered. Kilitbahir village was registered as urban protected area, while approval of the Council would be must for development in other villages. Due to building and development problems, the Council decided that development plan (1:5000 scale) must be prepared for development on agricultural land. However, illegal housing problem occurred afterwards (HSDP, 2018).

Central and local governmental institutions directly made interventions on the site without coordination of Directorate of Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park, which was passivized the directorate as the site management authority. For instance, Ministry of Culture was authorized on the conservation of cultural and natural assets, Ministry of Public Works and Settlement were authorized with the Environmental Master Plan, Ministry of Forest was authorized for forest areas, Ministry of Foreign Affairs worked for international connections, while Ministry of Interior, Gendarmerie, Governorship and district governorate were authorized on security. The coordination and communication obstacles between public institutions at central and local levels resulted in authorization problems and alienation of Directorate of Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park from its duties and responsibilities. Moreover, public institutions such as Governor of Çanakkale, Ministry of Culture Directorate General of Fine Arts, Ministry of Forest Directorate General Forestry, General Directorate of Erosion Control and Forestation, Forest and Village Relations (ORKÖY) made inappropriate interventions, such as monuments, unregistered housing, forestation (LTDP, 2004, Vol.6).

#### 2.2.2. International Concerns and Attempts: 1994-1999

In 25.07.1994, forest areas at Ari Burnu and Chunuk Bair districts were fired and the place was damaged dramatically. The fire endangered historical areas, graveyards, martyrs' cemeteries, monuments, and many other assets. This situation caused concerns at the international and national arena (LTDP, 2004; HSDP, 2018).

The place was afforested rapidly after the fire; however, this has damaged the authenticity of nature, historical landscape and negatively affected perceptibility of battlefields. Some trenches were planted or used inappropriately for plant (HSMP, 2019; Sagona et al., 2016). Thus, international concerns and critiques on lacking a comprehensive plan of the site were increased (HSEP, 2018b).

Problems of building, development, and governance were articulated with the fire risk, and due to the concerns at worldwide, National Security Council (Turkey) had reached a recommendation<sup>28</sup> in 1994 for enacting specified legislation for the place to redevelop a comprehensive LTDP. Based on this, Inter-Institutional Guidance Council was established. After two years of studies of the council, R. Raci Bademli was assigned as a professional technical consultant. In the basis of the decision taken by the council, an idea and design competition studies began in Middle East Technical University (METU) in 1996 (LTDP, 2004; HSDP, 2018).

Although Ministry of Public Works and Settlement was approved Gulf of Saros Environment Plan (1:2500 scale), which covers the place, in 16.07.1996, this plan was not implemented due to planning process. This plan was criticized to increase buildings in rural land and proposed Çanakkale Bridge project, which was drawn without respecting values of the place (LTDP, 2004; HSDP, 2018). Moreover, Eceabat Municipality was approved master plan and implementation plan for Eceabat in 07.07.1995, before beginning of the competition process (HSDP, 2018). In that sense, Bademli (2006) criticizes authorization problem between institutions and states that the plan prepared by Ministry of Public Works and Settlement with the assent of Ministry of Forest, however, Ministry of Forest was in preparation for international competition at that time.

At the international level, the place was registered in United Nations List of Protected Areas in 1997 with Category V, which is (World Conservation Monitoring Centre and the IUCN World Commission on Protected Areas, 1998, p. xviii):

Area of land, with coast and sea as appropriate, where the interaction of people and nature over time has produced an area of distinct character with significant aesthetic, ecological and/or cultural value, and often with high biological diversity. Safeguarding

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> 30.11.1994 dated and 377 numbered recommendation of National Security Council (Turkey).

the integrity of this traditional interaction is vital to the protection, maintenance and evolution of such an area.

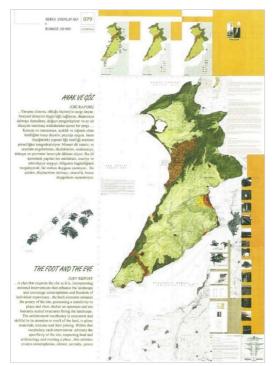
Inscription of the place on the list not only declared its significance worldwide but also identified it within a perspective of the cultural landscape, through emphasizing the relation between human and nature.

Gallipoli Peninsula Peace Park International Ideas and Design Competition was organized by National Parks, Game and Wildlife General Directorate in 18.05.1997. The competition was organized inconvenient with UNESCO/ International Union of Architects (IUA) recommendations for international competitions in architecture and town planning (IUA, n.d.). With the competition, the national historic park was dedicated to "peace" and for renewing the master plan, six major design strategies were set (Bademli et al., 2001, p. 13):

1. preserving and rehabilitating natural assets, 2. conserving and better displaying archeological heritage sites, 3. conserving, re-evaluating and better displaying historical sites and battlefields, 4. integrating inhabits with the management of the Park and reorganizing activities and scenarios, 5. improving the NHP and its management, 6. re-evaluating the identity of the NHP and creating a new identity.

The competition set three focus areas for concept plans and design strategies. "Kilye NHP Main Gateway" focus area was determined to separate transit traffic and local traffic from visitor traffic, and for utilizing define entrance functions as visitor center. "Kabatepe Arıburnu and Conkbayırı Battlefields" focus area was determined for designing an open-air museum with cemeteries, memorials and natural elements. Lastly, "Seddülbahir Peace Forum" was presented to design of a meeting place, for visitors from all nationalities to experience the "peace" idea (Bademli et al., 2001).

The competition was compelled in 1998 and 120 projects were submitted. Norwegian architects, Brögger & Reine Arkitektur, won the first prize with their project titled "The Foot and The Eye" (Figure 11). The jury stated that the place is respected with minimal interventions, human-scaled and well-designed architectural vocabulary, and releases individual experiences. It "evokes contemplation, silence, serenity...peace" (Bademli et al., 2001, p.38). The project has notable proposals. It identifies Seddülbahir Fort as a Forum for peace, proposes a museum for exhibition of historical layers of the region, separates visitors' traffic with determined transportation infrastructure. The jury also appreciated the ideas of limited plants in the battlefields, restoration of original trenches and remains of war, an ornate path to express historical landscape (Bademli et al., 2001).





The Foot and The Eye

Landscape of Memory

Figure 11: The First Two Prized Projects (Source: Bademli et al., 2001, p. 38, 40)

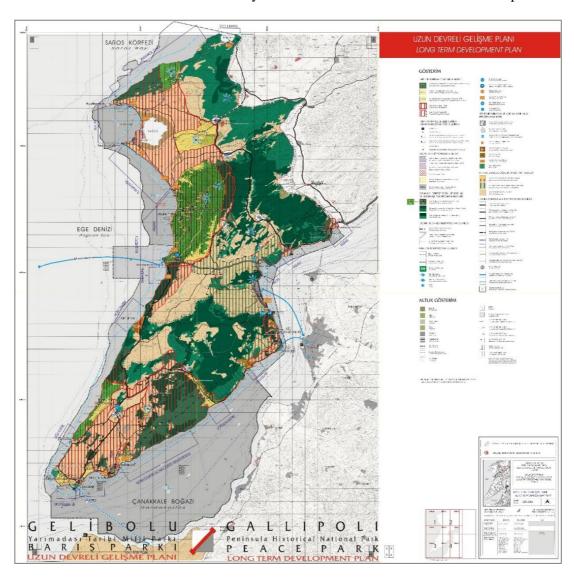
"Landscape of Memory" from the Netherlands was the second prized project (Figure 11). The jury stated that the project shows layers of history, through integrating natural environment and suggested restoration projects. The project also suggests localization of mobility patterns of visitors and locals, which contributes the identity of place. Additionally, a specified path titled "Walk of Memory" would follow "no man's land" to constitute sense of memory through walking (Bademli et al., 2001).

With the perspective of main ideas of the competition and reports of the international jury, Inter-Institutional Guidance Council recommended that professional technical consultant R. Raci Bademli and METU should be instructed to prepare LTDP for the place. Thus, a protocol between Ministry of Forestry and METU was signed in 7.10.1999. Afterwards, Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Planning and Consultation Office was established with the leadership of Bademli at METU on 18.11.1999. Moreover, between prizewinner Norwegian architects and General Directorate of National Parks and Game Wildlife a protocol of General Idea and Design Consultancy was signed in 14.12.1999. Although the first prized project was not implemented, the ideas of the submitted projects affected the planning studies (LTDP, 2004).

#### 2.2.3. Site Management Attitude and Partial Projects: 2000-2010

The first specialized law for a national park in Turkey was "Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Law" numbered 4533, which was published in Official Gazette with dated 20.02.2000 and numbered 23970 (HSEP and HSMP, 2016a). The aim and scope of the Law stated as (Article 1):

Preservation, development and management regulations of historical, cultural assets and forest and vegetation of Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park, in where 1915 Gallipoli Campaign occurred, and introducing the park as an example of Turkish national defense and natural beauty to the world nations to serve international peace.



Map 11: Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Long Term Development Plan (Source: LTDP, 2004)

After the competition, the planning process of Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Long Term Development Plan was conducted by Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Planning and Consulting Office (METU) with the directory of Prof. Dr. R. Raci Bademli as a proactive process, including interactions with stakeholders (Map 11). During preparation period of the plan, implementations were made for emergency situations and related legislation studies were supported. The plan was approved in 23.12.2003 (LTDP, 2004).

Similar to the competition, LTDP embraced the "peace" as supra-identity, and its vision was originated from the competition as (LTDP, 2004, p.28-29):

Historical National Park is a unique historical, cultural and natural treasure. This treasure would be dedicated to peace for humanity. Resource values of the Historical National Park would be conserved, and bravery and patriotism of Turkish nation would be introduced and interpreted within the idea of peace. It is essential to shape sustainable, local social development process that priorities conservation for inhabitants of the Historical National Park. The whole process would be conducted within from bottom to top, transparent, participatory and active planning approach, in collaboration with central government, local administrations, non-governmental organizations, professional organizations, universities and voluntaries

Seven targets of LTDP are determined to emphasize "peace identity", "harmony" and "balance", "utility", "rehabilitation", "equity", "security", and "beauty" (LTDP, 2004, p. 31). Other than these, targets for planning process are identified. These targets include establishment of a strong, vision-based and determined management authority, sustainable local development model, a financial system for even distribution of resources among inhabitants, transparent and participatory management model, and monitoring and consulting system to sustain information, reliability and coordination among stakeholders. Accordingly, main policies are clarified in nine themes (LTDP, 2004, p. 172-173):

#### Noun, Border, Identity

Name of NHP Boundary of NHP Entrance of NHP Location of NHP Identity of NHP

Scientific Knowledge and Consciousness

Promotion

#### History, Culture

Significance of 1915 Dardanelles and

Gallipoli Campaign

Martyrs **Battle Zones** 

Turks' Monuments and Martyrs' cemeteries

Foreign memorials and cemeteries

**Forts** Redoubts

#### **Society**

The attitude of Social Development

Inhabited population

Agriculture, husbandry, fishing

Tourism

Other economic activities

Visitors of NHP

Visitors

Ceremonies

Institutions and organizations

# Settlements, Campuses, Open

**Spaces** 

The attitude of immovable

properties

Illegal land use and buildings

and building control

Trenches

Sunken Battleships Remains of War

## Archeology

Archeological Context Archeologic Studies

Artifacts

Archeology of battle zones

#### **Nature and Natural Resource Values**

Environment Protection and Attitude of

Management

Characteristics of Land

Water, Sea Climate

Natural Vegetation

Wildlife

Land use of NHP

Eceabat Villages

## **Transportation/Circulation**

Transportation in NHP, circulation attitude Access to NHP

Transportation/circulation

within NHP **Infrastructure** 

Attitude of Infrastructure Water, Wastewater Energy, communication

Solid Waste

Other infrastructure

## **Site Management**

Attitudes of management and

planning

Legal Framework Bodies and Staff Resources and budget Utilities and Services

Clarifying these strategies, main program areas and sub-program areas are identified for the properties and sites with similar characteristics (Table 7).

Table 7: Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Program Areas (Source: LTDP, 2004, p. 174-175)

1. H	1. Historical Sites		
1a	KTS	Historical Heritage Sites Closed for Visiting, where use as military areas	
1b	KATS	Dense Historical Heritage Sites Conditionally Open for visiting	
1c	ATS	Dense Historical Heritage Sites Open for visiting	
1d	DTS	Other Historical Sites	
1e	ÖTS	Proposed Historical Sites	
2. A	2. Archeological Sites		
2a	TSAS	Archeological Heritage Sites within Historical Sites	
2b	YCAS	Archeological Sites within the Settlements	
2c	DAS	Other Archeological Sites	
2d	KMAA	Land Battle Survey Areas	
2e	DMAA	Marine and Naval Battle Survey Areas	
3. F	3. Forestry (Natural Sites)		
3a	TSO	Forests within Historical Heritage Sites	
3b	MKO	Forests within Vista Conservation Zone	
3c	DYO	Other Forestry Areas	
3d	OK	Nature Protection Areas in Forestry Areas	

Table 7 (continued)

4. Aı	4. Authentic Natural Assets		
4a	MZ	NPS Vista Conservation Zone	
4b	D&K	Sea and Coastal Sub-Program Areas	
4c	TG	Salt Lake and nearby Meadow Areas Sub-Program Areas	
4d	TP	Hills, Crests, Slopes Sub-Program Areas	
4e	OV	Lowlands, Valleys Sub-Program Areas	
4f	SK	Water Resources Sub-Program Areas	
5. Ag	5. Agricultural Lands		
5a	TSTA	Agricultural Areas within Historical Heritage Sites	
5b	MKTA	Agricultural Areas within Vista Conservation Zone	
5c	DYTA	Other Agricultural Lands	
6. S	6. Settlement, Development, Open Spaces		
6a	ECKG	Eceabat Development Areas	
6b	KÖG	Village Development Areas	
6c	MPT	Historical National Park Facility Areas	
6d	KTA	Public Facility Areas	
6e	ASA	Military Zone	
6f	CWGC	Facility Areas under Common War Graves Commission	
6g	TOA	Kum Limanı Tourism Development Area	
6h	ETU	Ecological Tourism Areas	
6i	ZDN	Visitor Recreation Areas	
6j	GBA	Daily Tourism Areas	
6k	AYY	Inconsonant Building Areas	
6l	UD	Transportation Facilities	
6m	ALTY	Infrastructure	
6n	AÇK	Open Spaces	

ATS areas are at Anafartalar (around Kireçtepe and Yusufçuktepe) and southern part (around Soğalıdere, Alçıtepe village, and Morto Cove), and KATS areas are at Seddülbahir, Gully Ravine, Kerevizdere, and Gaba Tepe and Chunuk Bair regions. The KATS program areas at Gaba Tepe and Seddülbahir are also clarified with detailed plans, scale 1:500. Within these plans, several projects are determined for conservation, interpretation and representation. Moreover, the plan proposed historical sites around Gaba Tepe and Gully Ravine, which are later identified and registered for conservation. The plan also defines information centers at Krithia and Gabat Tepe, park administration center at Eceabat and main park information center at Kilye Cove, and visitor recreation areas at several areas such as Morto Cove, Kerevizdere, Anzac Cove, Gaba Tepe, Salt Lake, and Ejelmer Bay. Additionally, Seddülbahir Fort will be presented as Peace Forum, which was also proposed in the competition. The plan also determines daily tourism areas at Gaba Tepe, ecological tourism areas at Havuzlar, Kilitbahir region, Kum Limanı tourism development area, and

Eceabat park tourism center. In the villages, development of hostels and functioning of selected cultural heritage buildings as local museums would be encouraged. Areas at the eastern of the place near to Dardanelles are identified as vista conservation zone, in order to control building and development to sustain conservation of the silhouette. The plan states that naval battle areas should be identified within the boundaries of the place and areas at Aegean Sea and Dardanelles are identified as marine and naval battle survey areas. The small numbers of visitors with a guide should visit the place as an open-air museum. (LTDP, 2004).

The LTDP is a strategic plan for the basis of the Directorate of Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park is the key authority in management and coordination (LTDP, 2004). It does not only respond to spatial needs but also draws a broad perspective for socioeconomic development. Hence, the plan is constituted similar to a heritage site management plan that emphasizes organizational structure, visitor management, socio-economic life and living conditions of inhabitants. The plan states planning studies based on sectors, theme, issue, and/or programs should be conducted based on the policy framework presented (LTDP, 2004).

Within the frame of the plan, nine master plans were developed in 2005. These are Wastewater Master Plan, Other Economical Activities Master Plan, Energy and Communication Master Plan, Forts and Redoubts Master Plan, Museums Master Plan, Water Master Plan, Publicity Master Plan, Agriculture, and Husbandry Master Plan, and Transportation Infrastructure Master Plan (Ministry of Environment and Forestry General Directorate of Nature Conservation and National Parks, 2005).

In 2006, a private company began to conduct a rehabilitation project titled "Respect for History" in the Gallipoli Peninsula. With the project, several martyrs' cemeteries, urban settlement of Eceabat and villages in Eceabat district were rehabilitated. Mainly squares and facades of the houses in the villages were rehabilitated, several sales stands were placed and several buildings for exhibition and a museum was restored. Capacity building studies for tourism activities, such as courses in English, computer and hotel management were conducted (Opet, 2015).

Moreover, some of master planning studies for Seddülbahir, Kilitbahir, Alçıtepe villages, and Kum Limanı area were conducted. However, only Alçıtepe Village Implementation Plan (1:1000 scale) was approved by the Ministry of Public Works and Settlement in 2007. Although 1:5000 scaled conservation master plans and 1:1000 scaled conservation implementation plans for Küçüknafarta, Bigalı, Büyükanafarta, Behramlı, and

Kocadere villages were contracted out in 2010, approval processes of these plans were not accomplished (HSDP, 2018).

The LTDP plan also specified **key problems** at those times. It is stated that several institutions<sup>29</sup> had duties and responsibilities in similar issues due to contradictions in the legislation<sup>30</sup>, which caused lacking authorization and coordination. For instance, Eceabat Municipality was inveighed against due to improper implementations. Thus, the plan suggested the development of new legislative regulations. Besides, centralization attitude, lacking subsidiarity and local site management approaches were problematical. Relatedly, relationship between the Directorate and the local community and visitors were weak. Qualification and the status of the director were also problematical. Additionally, the resources were inadequate (LTDP, 2004).

Although it was expected that the plan would generally be implemented by 2005 (LTDP, 2004), majority of the strategies were not achieved. One of the underlying reasons was lacking master plans. For planning studies in Turkey, master plans, implementation plans, and parcellation plans are significant to guide development plans in practice. Since the master plans were not prepared or approved, project-based implementations were increased (HSDP, 2018), which caused incompatible developments. Although "Respect for History" was a significant project, implementation process damaged the authentic landscape of the villages. The project was implemented in the main streets and related several buildings in the settlements. Several streets and buildings were remained unrehabilitated, or not rehabilitated close to the original (HSEP, 2018a). Moreover, insufficient data and information about the values have been problematical. The boundaries are vague for the land and maritime. Additionally, several villages that are related to the place are not comprised within the boundaries (LTDP, 2004).

The plan also determines problems in social issues that the basis of the outstanding value of the site is historical heritage were not embraced and completely understood by the locals. In that sense, natural values were prioritized over cultural values. Society's perception of development in general was improper that social development is perceived as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Ministry of Forest, Ministry of Culture, Ministry of Environment, Ministry of Public Affairs and Settlement, Ministry of Interior, Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Contradictions on the Development Law numbered 3194, National Parks Law numbered 2873, Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Law numbered 4533, Coastal Law number 3621, and Village Law numbered 442.

economic gains apart from production such as land speculations, unauthorized housing, inappropriate development damaging the environment (LTDP, 2004).

Moreover, it could be thought that intellectual resources were not sufficient to implement the strategies efficiently. Although LTDP (2003) draws a comprehensive attuite, the language of the plan might not be clear to follow for the authorized institutions. The plan was approved in 2003, however, site management regulations were adopted in the national legislative framework in 2004 and 2005.

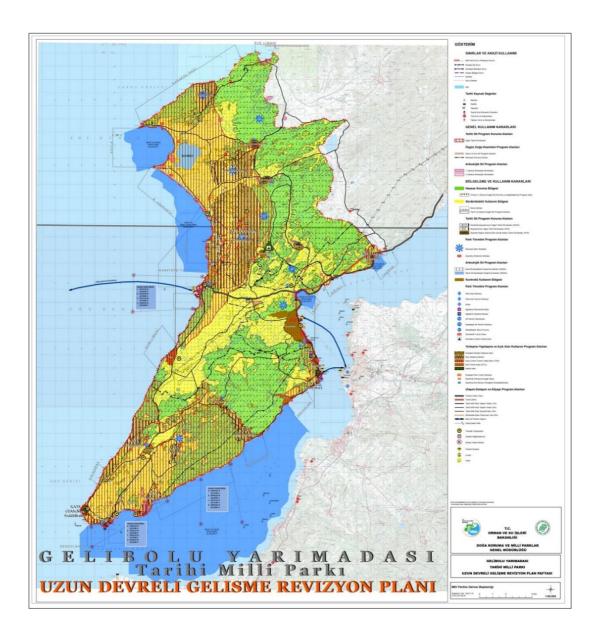
#### 2.2.4. Towards 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Gallipoli Campaign: 2011-2013

Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs was established with 645 numbered statutory decree in 2011 (Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs, 2017). Afterwards, Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs General Directorate of Nature Conservation and National Parks approved Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Long Term Development Revision Plan, mentioned as LTDRP hereafter, in 29.04.2013 (Map 12) (HSDP, 2018). The reason for revision stated in the plan as increment of the visitor numbers in nine years from the number of 200.000 to more than 2 million, problems in implementations, requests from the related institutions, and projects planned for the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Gallipoli Campaign (LTDRP, 2013).

Long Term Development Revision Plan (2013) identifies strategies under seven titles, which are the strategies for "management and sustainable maintenance of historical and cultural values", and "management and sustainable maintenance of natural values", "development of the local economy", "improvement of education and publicity", "responding to social and cultural needs", "decreasing anthropogenic pressures", and "capacity building of site management" (LTDRP, 2013, p. 3-6).

Six main program areas which are determined in the LTDP (2003) are adopted in the LTDRP. Differently, the naval battle survey areas at Aegean Sea and Dardanelles are relatively small in LTDRP. The revised plan also identifies the three zones to sustain comprehensiveness of natural areas with tourism and recreation areas and to ensure implementation effectively. The state of protection of the natural areas, areas with ecological and biological significance, land use pattern, human activities and historical value of the place are taken into consideration. These zones are sensitive protected areas, sustainable use areas, and restricted use areas. Sensitive protection zone covers forest areas and view protection sites, while sustainable use zone contains visitor points, hills with scenery, areas where visits are not allowed, pasture and forestry areas in historical sites. The restricted use

areas contain areas for administration, settlement, development and recreation areas (LTDRP, 2013).



Map 12: Gallipoli Peninsula Revised Long Term Development Revision Plan (Source: LTDRP, 2013)

It is apparent that the LTDRP (2013) is not constituted as detailed as LTDP (2003). However, the revised plan proposes several implementations. It is proposed that exact locations of martyrs' cemeteries are to be identified and rehabilitation and presentation of the cemeteries should be conducted in order to mitigate visits to the symbolic war cemeteries,

which were not constituted based on the historical reality. These concerns target the problems of inappropriate interpretation.

The LTDRP is also not implemented effectively, mainly due to lacking master and implementation plans. The problems of partial and incompatible development were continued.

# 2.2.5. A New Site Management System with the 100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Gallipoli Campaign: 2014-Present

In 2014, a hundred years after the beginning of the Gallipoli Campaign, Ministry of Culture and Tourism submitted "Çanakkale (Dardanelles) and Gelibolu (Gallipoli) Battle Zones in the First World War" to UNESCO The World Heritage Committee (UNESCO WHC, 2018). The place was submitted according to criterion (vi)<sup>31</sup> and its history and intangible cultural values were emphasized. To justify the outstanding universal value, it was stated that the wars that contain "periods of calmness allowing individuals to introspect and explore the meaning of life and human experience through their immediate environment (rich in archaeology, history, flora, and fauna) are extremely rare", and thus; "Gallipoli Battle constitute the only where 'war' turns into a unique social and cultural happening and becomes an open invitation for mutual understanding, respect and tolerance, better said, for 'peace'" (Bademli et al., 2001, p. 8; UNESCO World Heritage Center, 2014, p. 3).

In that sense, the place is a well-conserved example of the areas of WWI and has a unique history in world militaristic and political past. With the submission, Word Heritage Committee enlisted the place in Tentative List in 15.04.2014 (UNESCO World Heritage Center, 2014).

Afterwards, the second specified law for the place "Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site" no.6546<sup>32</sup>, entered into force with the Official Gazette with date 28.06.2014 and number 29044. The legal definition of the place was altered from "historical national park" to "historical site" (Article 2).

The boundaries of the historical site were re-identified as the same as the boundaries of the previous national historical park. Moreover, the main corresponding authority was declared as Ministry of Culture and Tourism and **Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> "Criterion (vi): be directly or tangibly associated with events or living traditions, with ideas, or with beliefs, with artistic and literary works of outstanding universal significance. (The Committee considers that this criterion should preferably be used in conjunction with other criteria)", UNESCO Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention, 8 July 2015.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> The original title in Turkish is "Çanakkale Savaşları Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı Hakkında Bazı Düzenlemeler Yapılmasına Dair Kanun", translated by the author for this study.

was established as a dependent institution of the Ministry. In this regard, the site legally became a "cultural value".

Since the year 2014, several regulations have been enacted (Table 8). The most radical changes have been adopted after Turkey Election 2018.

The aim and context of the law no. 6546 is (Article 1):

to regulate issues on conserving, sustaining, developing, promoting and transmitting to next generations of historical, cultural and spiritual values and natural environment of Gallipoli Historical Site, in where naval and land battle of Gallipoli Campaign were taken place.

Table 8: Legislation on Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: Official Gazette, 2019)

	<b>Legislation</b> Enactment					
Act	Law on Establishment of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site numbered 6546	Official Gazette, date 28.06.2014 and number 29044				
Regulation	Regulation on Organization, Working Procedures and Principles and the Personnel of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site	Official Gazette, date 28.08.2014 and number 29102				
Regulation	Regulation on Purchasing and Tender Procedures and Principles of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site	Official Gazette, date 10.09.2014 and number 29115				
Regulation	Regulation on Procedures and Principles Regarding Budget, Accounting Practices and Internal Audit of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site	Official Gazette, date 12.10.2014 and number 29143				
Regulation	Regulation on Auditing Development and Use of Housing in Gallipoli Historical Site, and Operational Procedures and Principles of the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property	Official Gazette, date 24.01.2015 and number 29246				
Act	Provisional Article 2 has been included with law no. 6663 in the law no. 6546	Date 10.02.2016				
Regulation	Regulation on Gallipoli Historical Site District Guidance Services and Principles of the District Guides	Official Gazette, date 26.03.2017 and number 30019				
Act	The law no. 6546 has changed with the statutory decree numbered 703	With the inauguration of the President of the Republic in 09.07.2018, after the 2018 election				
Act	Presidential decree numbered 4 titled "Presidential Decree on the Organization of Associated, Related, Associated Institutions and Organizations and Other Institutions and Organizations"	Official Gazette, date 15.07.2018 and number 30479				
Regulation	Regulation on the Changes in the Regulation on Organization, Working Procedures and Principles and the Personnel of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site	Official Gazette, date 17.10.2018 and number 30568				

The law identifies general rules, regulations on development, the organizational structure of the Directorate, resources allocated, deductibles and deductions, prohibitions and punishments. For instance, new constructions that are not determined in historical site plans cannot be built, quarry, et cetera facilities are not allowed (Article 3). Accommodation and making a fire outside of identified places, and stubble burning in the historical site are forbidden (Article 12).

Furthermore, the law states that the Directorate is authorized in the areas that belong to Ministry of Treasury and Finance or purview of the State, including forest areas, which are outside of municipal boundaries and village settlement areas (Article 3).

Regarding deductibles and deductions, the Directorate is exempt from several taxes based on the Law on Fees numbered 492, and the Law of the Municipal Revenues numbered 2464. In addition, the Directorate is exempt from the Public Procurement Law numbered 4743, the Public Financial Management and Control Law numbered 5018, the State Procurement Law numbered 2886, and the Coastal Law numbered 3621 (Article 11).

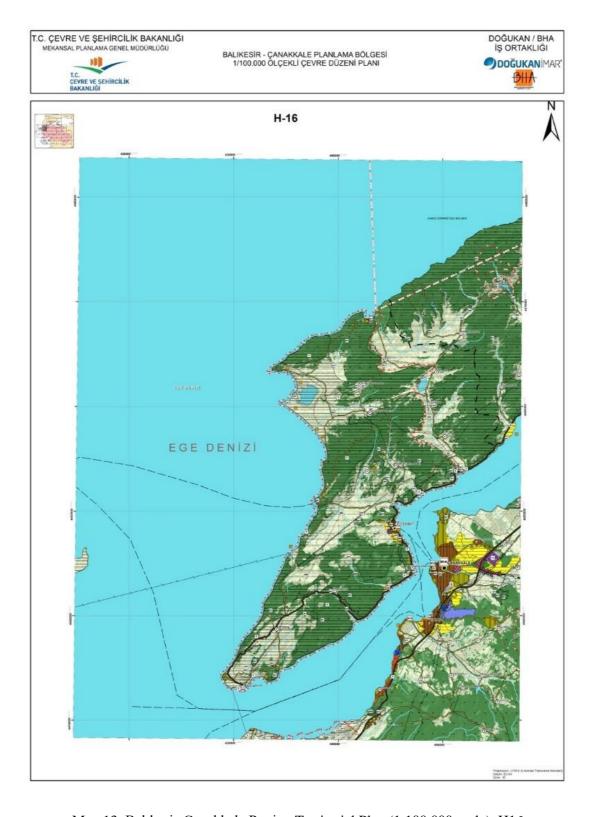
Regarding planning, there are three main plans at present. **Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region Territorial Plan (1:100.000 scale)**, will be mentioned as TP hereafter, covers provincial borders of Balıkesir and Çanakkale was approved in 20.08.2014 for the first time (Map 13) (Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, 2018). The vision of the plan is (TP, 2015, p. 10):

A planning region, which could compound its advantages of accessibility and closure to significant metropolises and infrastructure potentials with rich agricultural product industry and tourism potentials, while serving its region and abroad

Targeting the year of 2040, the plan aims at balancing conservation and use, ensuring sustainable development through mitigating risks on protected sites, protecting agricultural lands and natural assets, assessing local potentials and resources inherited, preventing activities that create risks on ecology, guiding investments effectively regarding conservation of natural values and sustaining development of present use based on the strategies and policies of the plan.

Within this perspective, the plan consists of environmental, economic, social and spatial objectives, sub-objectives and strategies, tools, scenarios, planning criteria, and areas of specific legislation, protected areas, and land use. Planning attitude is regional development regarding natural, built and legal boundaries (TP, 2015).

The EP determines GHS as the areas with specified legislation. For this area, the plans which are in use or will be prepared based on related legislation will be valid. Additionally, EP states its embracement of LTDRP (2013) for the environmental decisions.



Map 13: Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region Territorial Plan (1:100.000 scale), H16

However, several new issues in population, transportation, and economic sectors are determined for the place in EP. For instance, Edirne-İzmir highway is proposed to pass

through Eceabat district. Logistic centers for high-speed train are proposed at Gelibolu district and Çanakkale city center. Additionally, a light rail system is proposed with Çanakkale Bridge. The capacity of Çanakkale airport is proposed to be increased, while a new airport is proposed in Lapseki district. Regarding sectoral decisions, the service sector including tourism is determined to be developed in Eceabat district. Daily tourism areas at several locations such as Ejelmer Bay, Salt Lake, Suvla Cove, Gaba Tepe, Morto Cove, Eceabat, and eco-tourism area at Havuzlar region are proposed. For agriculture sector, livestock and fishing are mentioned as potentials. The population of Eceabat district is projected as 10.715 people for the year of 2040, and around 70% of the population would live in urban, while 30% would live in the villages. Additionally, 50% of the population would work in services, 39% in agriculture, and 11% in the industrial sector (TP, 2015).

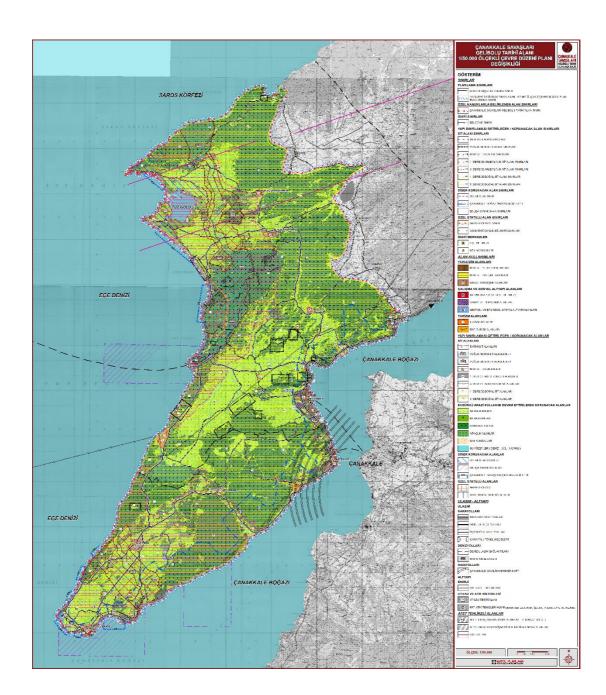
The determinations of EP show that rural development is not encouraged for the place, on the contrary of conservation planning attitude in general. The district is mostly perceived as a tourism destination with developed service sector. The population is projected based on the current trend, which is decrement in the rural population. The population working in agriculture sector is projected to decrease. Effects of proposed transportation infrastructures, daily tourism areas, potentials of fishing and livestock are not assessed.

Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site determines historical site plans, which are prepared for determination and identification on the basis of conservation, development, management, promotion, conservation and use, rehabilitation, renovation, transportation and infrastructure and social and economic development of the local community. The plans can be prepared in any theme and scale, according to the decisions of the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property and provisions of the law. The Minister of Culture and Tourism is authorized on the approval of historical site plans (Article 2) and the Directorate is responsible for preparation and revision of the plans (Article 3). Furthermore, master and implementation plans for villages and Eceabat urban area are to be prepared within the frame of historical site plans and with the assent of the Directorate (Article 3). With this perspective, Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan Project began in January 2016. Although the Directorate is not directly responsible for the preparation of master and implementation plans, context of the project covers environment plan and development plan, site management plan, master and development plans of Eceabat urban center, Behramlı and Kocadere villages, conservation master and development plans for Büyükanafarta village and archeological conserved site of Eceabat urban center, and implementation guides for urban areas, rural areas and historical conserved sites (HSEP, 2018b). Thus far, environment plan and development plan, master and development plans, and conservation master and development plans for the settlements are approved (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

For Gallipoli Historical Site, which is a living place, it is crucially vital that planning process should involve the stakeholders. In this regard, diverse meetings and activities were conducted to include representatives of public institutions and organizations, foreign missions, local administrations, professional chambers, NGOs, local headmen and experts (Table 9). For instance, SWOT analysis workshop and searching conferences were organized with broader participation of all stakeholders. Moreover, surveys, interviews, and field studies were conducted, and focus group meetings were held. The focus group meetings were organized with local headmen, representatives of foreign missions, tourist guides, and district guides and tourism sector. Similarly, informative meetings were organized to share analyses and to inform the stakeholders on the progress of the planning process. Workshops were held with the officials of the Directorate. Moreover, surveys with locals and visitors, face to face interviews with locals were conducted within the studies (HSDP, 2018).

Table 9: Some of the Participatory Planning Activities Organized

Theme	Date	Participants
SWOT Analysis Workshop	08.04.2016	Stakeholders
Search Conference I: Aims and Objectives	30.09.2016	Stakeholders
Search Conference II: Strategies and Activities	23.02.2017	Stakeholders
Information Meeting	13.07.2016	Local stakeholders
Focus Group Meeting: Foreign Mission	17.05.2016	Related stakeholders
Focus Group Meeting: Local Headmen	17.05.2016	Related stakeholders
Focus Group Meeting: Tourist Guides and District Guides	18.05.2016	Related stakeholders
Focus Group Meeting: Tourism Sector	18.05.2016	Related stakeholders
Social Analyses – Survey and Field Study	Feb. 2016	Local stakeholders
Visitor Analyses – Survey and Field Study	May 2016	Visitors
Information Meeting	29.12.2016	Ministry of Culture and Tourism
Workshop I: Planning History	07.04.2016	The Directorate
Workshop II: Vision, Aims and Objectives	22.08.2016	The Directorate
Workshop III: Planning Alternatives and Scenarios	24.11.2016	The Directorate
Training Workshops	22.02.2017	The Directorate



Map 14: Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:50.000 scale) (Source: HSEP, 2018a)

Gallipoli Historical Site Environmental Plan (scale 1:50.000), mentioned as HSEP hereafter, and its additional Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (scale 1:25.000), mentioned as HSDP hereafter<sup>33</sup>, are in use with the approval of Ministry of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> HSEP refers to the specific plan for GHS. The plan titled as "*Tarihi Alan Çevre Düzeni Plant*" in Turkish. Similarly, HSDP in Turkish is "*Tarihi Alan Plant*".

Culture and Tourism, dated 19.06.2017 and numbered 3715 (Map 14). The plans were revised and reapproved by 03.01.2018 dated and 6546 numbered approval of Ministry of Culture and Tourism regarding the assessment of the reclaims.

The HSEP sets aims, objectives and principles, analyses of the present situation, determination of problems and opportunities, and planning decisions. The six main aims, which would also be embraced in forthcoming master plans and development plans, are determined (HSEP, 2018a, p. 5):

**Aim 1:** To improve planning tools for the historical site

**Aim 2:** To conserve the tangible and intangible cultural heritage of the historical site and transmit these values to the future generations

**Aim 3:** To sustain the social and economic development of the historical site, while conserving comprehensiveness of the values and authenticity

**Aim 4:** To improve the quality of social life and spatial structure

Aim 5: To improve transportation services and accessibility

Aim 6: To mitigate risks towards the historical site

Three planning alternatives are assessed for planning decisions. The alternative of conservation and development in balance is determined as the general planning attitude, accordingly, projections for population, economic sectors, visitor numbers, and accommodation facilities are determined. The population is estimated to increase with supportive policies and would be 12.000 in 2040.

Medium speed development is estimated for economic sectors, and employment of 4.664 people in 2004 is estimated to be 6.000 people in 2040. Additionally, 54% of the population would work in agriculture sector, 40% in service sector, and 6% in industry sector. The total visitor number for 2015 is estimated as 2.179.844 people. The annual visitor number in 2040 is estimated to be around 3-4 million people, accordingly capacity of the accommodation facilities would increase by 8% (HSEP, 2018a; HSDP, 2018).

The HSEP also states general planning decisions on environmental relations, transportation, conservation, settlements, public facility areas, visitor behavior management, sectoral structures, environmental health, water resources, and planning effectiveness; and land use decisions for settlement areas, working and public facility areas, tourism areas, protected sites, protected areas through conservation of present situation, other protected areas, areas with special status, transportation, infrastructure and areas under disaster risks (HSEP, 2018a; HSDP, 2018).

Similar to LTDP and LTDRP, Kum Limani tourism area and eco-tourism area in Havuzlar location are determined. Respecting historical sites, dense historical sites-1 (YTS-1), and dense historical sites-2 (YTS-2) are determined based on the analysis of remains of war. Several areas and uses such as landing coves, Salt Lake as a wetland, Anzac Region as

the area with special status, prohibited sea military zones, and military areas are identified. The eastern part of the place near to Dardanelles is determined as Dardanelles Strait vista conservation zone. Similarly, the highway landscape conservation zone is determined around the road connecting Kilye Bay and Gaba Tepe. For these areas, planning notes for controlling building and development, conservation of landscape and silhouette are determined (HSEP, 2018a; HSDP, 2018).

The Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan is an additional development plan to clarify planning decisions in detail. Its vision is (Map 15) (HSDP, 2018, p. 6):

To conserve historical, cultural, natural, archeological and spiritual values of Gallipoli Historical Site and to transmit these values to the next generations, to sustain social and economic development and to convert the site into an open-air museum, which serves intercultural dialog and peace, while conserving the spirit of place of Gallipoli

Planning decisions clarifies general issues in HSEP, moreover, comprise clarifications of main plans and guidelines, visitor behavior management, visitor centers, and museums, and supra-program and related sub-program areas. To guide implementations, guides for historical areas, urban areas, and rural areas will be prepared. HSDP also proposes preparation of main thematic plans, such as main plans for historical areas, forts and redoubts, archeological areas, natural areas, wetlands, waste management, water management, risk management, transportation, visitor behavior management, visitor centers and museums, in order to draw a comprehensive framework for major issues and clarify implementations in detail. The supra-program and related sub-program areas are (HSDP, 2018, p. 111-112):

#### 1. Supra-program for Natural Heritage Sites (D)

- 1.1. Sub-Program for Forest Areas (D1)
- 1.2. Sub-Program for Wetlands (D2)
- 1.3. Sub-Program for Natural Areas (D3)
- 1.4. Sub-Program for Fauna and Flora of Historical Site (D4)

# 2. Supra-Program for Archeological Heritage (A)

- 2.1. Sub-Program for Archeological Sites (A1)
- 2.2. Sub-Program for War Archeology of Land Battle (A2)
- 2.3. Sub-Program for War Archeology of Naval Battle and Underwater Cultural Heritage (A3)

#### 3. Supra-Program for Historical Heritage (T)

- 3.1. Sub-Program for Land Battle (T1)
- 3.2. Sub-Program for Naval Battle (T2)

#### 4. Supra-Program for Cultural Heritage (K)

- 4.1. Sub-Program for Immovable Cultural Assets (K1)
- 4.2. Sub-Program for Intangible Cultural Heritage (K2)

#### **5. Supra-Program for Settlements and Social Structure** (Y)

- 5.1. Sub-Program for Urban Settlement Areas (Y1)
- 5.2. Sub-Program for Rural Settlement Areas (Y2)
- 5.3. Sub-Program for Social Structure (Y3)

#### 6. Supra-Program for Transportation and Infrastructure (U)

- 6.1. Sub-Program for Transportation (U1)
- 6.2. Sub-Program for Infrastructure (U2)

#### 7. Supra-Program for Economic Sectors (E)

- 7.1. Sub-Program for Agriculture Sector (E1)
- 7.2. Sub-Program for Tourism Sector (E2)
- 7.3. Sub-Program for Service/Industry (E3)

#### 8. Supra-Program for Disaster/Risk Mitigation (ASP)

Related to visitor behavior management, interpretation and presentation decisions are clarified. For instance, key entrance points at Akbaş Cove, Kilye Kove, Eceabat, and Kilitbahir, and five thematic museums related to naval and land battle areas are determined (Table 10) (HSDP, 2018).

The thematic museums are determined in dense historical sites (YTS-1, YTS-2) to interpret and present the history of battle in the related battlefields. In that sense, several implementations such as restoration of trenches, presentation of "no man's land"<sup>34</sup> for land battle, the functioning of forts and redoubts, and interpretation of narrow-gauge railway are proposed (HSDP, 2018).

Additionally, five visitor centers for thematic museum areas and several visitor information points at the thematic museum areas, Eceabat, and Salt Lake are identified. Besides, several cultural structures are proposed for functioned as museums (HSDP, 2018).

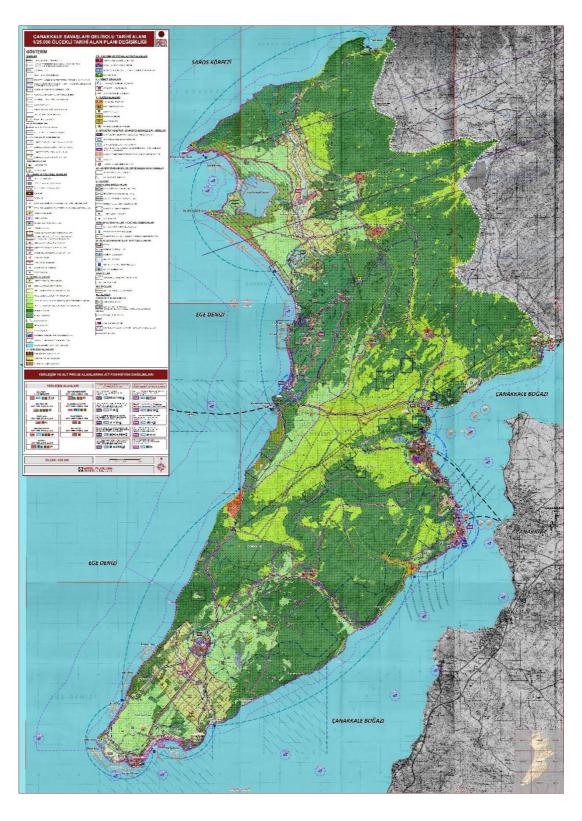
Furthermore, to present the place comprehensively with conserving the assets regarding the capacity of the place, tour routes for historical assets, natural assets, and archeological assets are determined. Related with the routes, implementations including shuttle transportation, pedestrian, and bicycle roads, wayfinding signals, and information tools are proposed (HSDP, 2018).

Table 10: Thematic Museum Areas (Source: HSDP, 2018, p.90)

Battlefields Thematic Museums Sub-Project Areas	Area (Ha)
Kilitbahir Thematic Museum of Naval Battle – Defense Complexes	62,54
Seddülbahir Fort-Morto and V Coves Thematic Museum of Naval Battle and Landing Operations	101,33
Seddülbahir-Krithia Front Thematic Museum of Land Battle	31,35
Ari Burnu-Chunuk Bair Thematic Museum of Land Battle	20,70
Anafartalar Thematic Museum of Land Battle	25,74
Total	241,66

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> "Disputed ground between the front lines or trenches of two opposing armies." (Oxford dictionary)

-



Map 15: Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:25.000 scale) (Source: HSDP, 2018a)

# **CHAPTER 3**

#### INVESTIGATING CURRENT SITUATION OF GALLIPOLI HISTORICAL SITE

Gallipoli Historical Site has diverse characteristics. GHS is a place of cultural significance with settlements and inhabitants. There are various areas, buildings, and objects forming cultural heritage of GHS, which are more than usual places of cultural significance, in GHS. In that sense, firstly conserved areas, then buildings and objects are clarified. Registration status of buildings and objects are also mentioned. To provide a better understanding, current aspects of GHS are investigated comprehensively, including location, places and objects of cultural significance, related places, use and users, risks, management, and stakeholder, et cetera.

#### 3.1. Location, Geography, and Boundaries of Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Peninsula is in the Marmara Region, in the northwest of Turkey and covers around 80 kilometers long and 5 kilometers wide at its narrows. The peninsula is surrounded on the northwest by Gulf of Saros, on the west by the Aegean Sea and on the east by the Dardanelles. Dardanelles, which is 70 kilometers longs, is a natural strait that connects the Aegean Sea and Sea of Marmara (Figure 12).



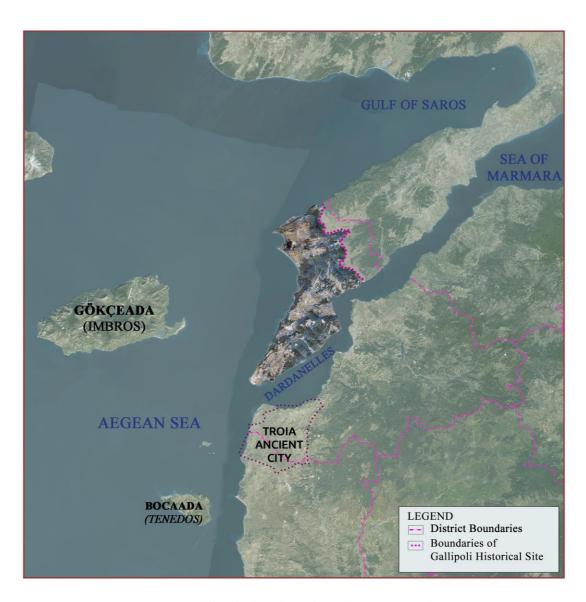


Figure 12: Turkey and the Marmara Region in the World

Çanakkale is on the eastern side, Troia Ancient City is on the southern side, and Gökçeada (ancient *Imbros*) and Bozcaada (ancient *Tenedos*) are on the western and southwestern sides of the Peninsula (Map 16).

The peninsula is at a strategically important location and has a bridgehead character, which bonds Asia and Europe. At the southern end of the peninsula, Gallipoli Historical Site is located (Map 17).

Geographically, it is estimated that Dardanelles was formed with the streams poured from Mount Ida to the Sea of Marmara, afterwards to the Aegean Sea. Ganos fault in the northern side of the peninsula also affected formation of the place (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.1).

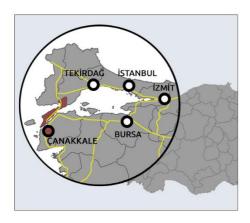


Map 16: Gallipoli Historical Site and Its Surroundings

Gallipoli Historical Site is a narrow and long area with a shape of an inverse triangle, which has valleys and high hills. The general geography of the place is formed of hills, such as Kocaçimentepe, Kavaklıktepe, and alluvial plains, such as Anafartalar Plain. Additionally, soil accumulation in the northwestern side of the peninsula formed Salt Lake, which is a lagoon. Hence, Dardanelles, Gulf of Saros and the valleys with the forest area on the eastern side are the natural edges of the place. Located within the borders of Eceabat district in Çanakkale Province, the place covers around 33,500-hectare areas (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.1).

The region provides an important connection for international and national transportation, with its location between the Aegean Sea and the Marmara Sea (Figure 13). At national level, road, marine and air transportation of the region are developed due to its proximity to the touristic centers (TP, 2015).

Çanakkale Province is in the intersection between D200-D500 road, which connects Bursa to İzmir and Edirne, and D201 road which connects Balıkesir. The distance from Çanakkale to İstanbul is 320 km, to Ankara is 665 km, to İzmir is 326 km, to Bursa is 271 km, to Balıkesir is 199 km, and to Antalya is 700 km (HSDP, 2018; South Marmara Development Agency, 2017)



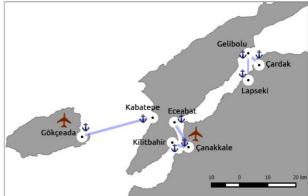
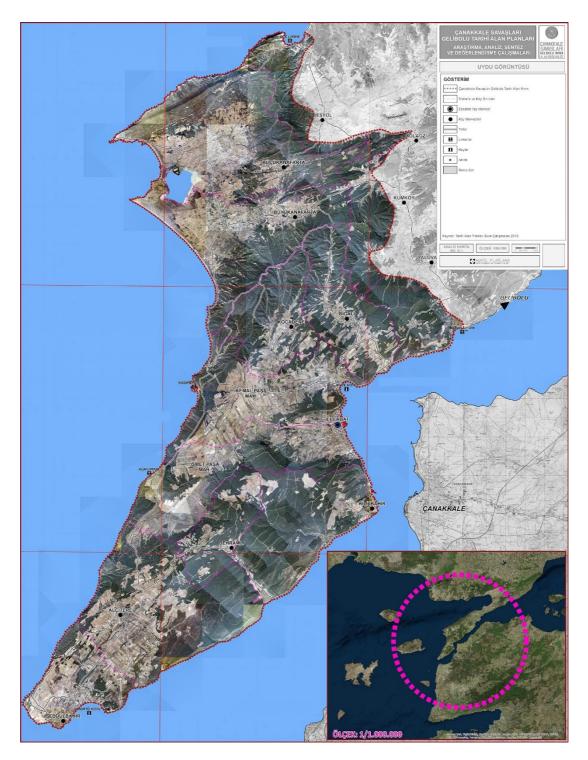


Figure 13: Transportation in the Region

Regarding air transportation, Çanakkale Airport in the city center and Gökçeada Airport in the district. Gökçeada Airport is not actively used, while Çanakkale Airport serves for civil and military transportation actively.

Moreover, between Çanakkale city center and Gallipoli Historical Site, ferry connections are in use. There is one port at Kilitbahir and one at Eceabat. The ferry routes provide maritime transportation.

Moreover, maritime transportation is also used in connection with road transportation. The transportation from İstanbul and European side to the place is mainly provided with this connection.



Map 17: Boundaries of the Place (Source: HSMP, 2019)

# 3.2. Areas, Buildings, and Objects Forming Cultural Heritage of GHS

Gallipoli Historical Site covers diverse areas, buildings, and objects which contributes to its cultural significance.

Regarding protected areas, natural protected areas cover the majority of the place (Table 11), (Map 18).

There is 15.611,4 hectares first-degree natural protected area, while 12.158,54 hectares third-degree natural protected areas (HSEP, 2018a).

Moreover, 14.975,40 hectares were registered as historical protected areas, 253,34 hectares were registered as first archeological protected areas, and 26,93 hectares were registered as third archeological protected areas (HSEP, 2018a).

Urban protected areas cover 45,77 hectares, while 67,42 hectares are their interaction and transgression zone (HSEP, 2018a).

These protected sites cover important buildings and objects forming cultural heritage of GHS. Some of them are registered, while some are not. Hence, registration statuses of these buildings and objects are also mentioned.

Table 11: Protected Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018a)

Туре	Area (ha)	Percentage (%)
Historical Protected Area	14.975,40	34,71
1st Degree Archeological Protected Area	253,34	0,59
3 <sup>rd</sup> Degree Archeological Protected Area	26,93	0,06
1st Degree Natural Protected Area	15.611,4	36,19
3 <sup>rd</sup> Degree Natural Protected Area	12.158,54	28,18
Urban Protected Area	45,77	0,11
Interaction and transgression zone of Urban Protected Area	67,42	0,16
Total	43.138,80	100,00

# Historical Protected Areas

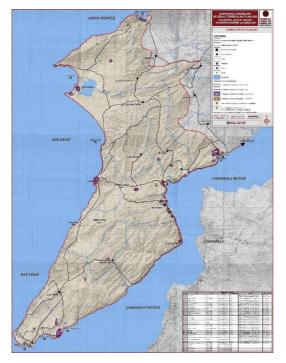
# Natural Protected Areas





# Archeological Protected Areas

All Protected Areas





Map 18: Protected Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol. 9, p. 395-399)

# 3.2.1. Battlefields, Şevki Pasha Map, Signs and Remains of Gallipoli Campaign

There are 14.975,40 hectares of historical protected areas in Gallipoli Historical Site (HSEP, 2018a). The historical protected areas in GHS cover the battlefields, where consist of important objects such as defense complexes, beaches and geographical formations related to battle, remains of war, and graves. Showing these objects, Şevki Pasha Map is a military map of the Gallipoli Campaign which was drawn in 1916 (Özkale & Şenler, 1980).

The land battle in the Gallipoli Campaign took place in three main fronts, which are Seddülbahir-Krithe, Arı Burnu-Chunuk Bair and Anafartalar (Suvla) (Table 12) (HSDP, 2018; BOA, 2005b; Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012):

- The Seddülbahir-Krithia Battlefield was the place of the land battle, which are Battle of Krithia (28.04.1915, 6-8.05.1915, 4-6.06.1915), night attacks on 1/2 May and 3/4 May, Kerevizdere Battle (The Battle of Hill 83) (21-22.06.1915), and Battle of Gully Ravine (28.06-5.07.1915), and the 6-13 May 1915 operations.
- Arı Burnu-Chunuk Bair Battlefield was the scene of the 1 May 1915 operation, Battle of Lone Pine (6-10.08.1915), and Battle for Chunuk Bair (6-10.08.1915).
- Moreover, Battle of Sari Bair (the August Offensive), and Battle of Hill 60 (27.08.1915) were taken place in Anafartalar Battlefield.

Table 12: Battlefields related to land battle in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSDP, 2018; BOA, 2005b; Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012)

Battlefields	Related land battle and attacks
Seddülbahir-Krithia Battlefield	<ul> <li>Battle of Krithia (28.04.1915, 6-8.05.1915, 4-6.06.1915)</li> <li>Night attacks on 1/2 May and 3/4 May Kerevizdere Battle (The Battle of Hill 83) (21-22.06.1915)</li> <li>Battle of Gully Ravine (28.06-5.07.1915)</li> <li>The 6-13 May 1915 operations</li> </ul>
Ari Burnu-Chunuk Bair Battlefield	<ul> <li>The 1 May 1915 operation</li> <li>Battle of Lone Pine (6-10.08.1915)</li> <li>Battle for Chunuk Bair (6-10.08.1915)</li> </ul>
Anafartalar Battlefield	<ul> <li>Battle of Sari Bair (the August Offensive)</li> <li>Battle of Hill 60 (27.08.1915)</li> </ul>

All battlefields are in the boundaries of historical protected areas. Moreover, an area around Arı Burnu is conserved as Anzac region with the Lausanne Peace Treaty (1929, Article 129).

Regarding the objects in GHS after the war, *Çanakkale Tahkimat Haritası*, also named as Şevki Pasha Map presents crucial information (Figure 14). Identifying the geography of Gallipoli Campaign, the map is distinguished from other military maps, which are used for planning attacks or defense.

Bademli et al. (1997) also emphasized that the map, which is not produced as a tool for the war but prepared to determine features of the battlefield, is the only example in the world in regard of documentation of a battlefield.

The mapping studies were conducted by the team led by Turkish cartographer Mehmet Şevki Ölçer and completed in 1916 (Özkale & Şenler, 1980).

The map, scale 1:5000, consisting of 43 sheets and a legend. It covers around 4500 km<sup>2</sup>, including Seddülbahir, Ari Burnu, and Anafartalar regions. The signs and remains of war of the Ottoman and Enemy fortifications, such as wolf wells, fences, fire lines, trench shelters, transport lines, observation posts, underground shelters, field artilleries, mountain artilleries, encampments, Martyrs' cemeteries, roads constructed during the war, machineguns, ditches, and narrow-gauge railways are presented on the map (Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009).

The copies of the map are available in Australian War Memorial and Bodleian Library in England. Additionally, the Australian Government used the map for identification of war graves (Bademli et al., 1997).

Gallipoli Peninsula Peace Park International Ideas and Design Competition Office firstly uncovered the original Şevki Pasha Map in the archives of the Military History and Strategical Analysis Directorate of General Staff (ATESE) in Turkey (Bademli et al., 1997). Then, the map was published in Turkish and English in 2009 for the first time (Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009).

Within the recent planning studies of Gallipoli Historical Site, the map was digitalized to adopt in today's technology and mapping system (Map 19). The analyses also show that the three battlefields, which are Seddülbahir-Krithe, Arı Burnu-Chunuk Bair and Anafartalar, are the areas where the signs and remains of war are intensified (HSEP, 2018b).

Hence, Şevki Pasha Map is an important source of information for the discipline of war archeology and comprehending the features of the battlefields.

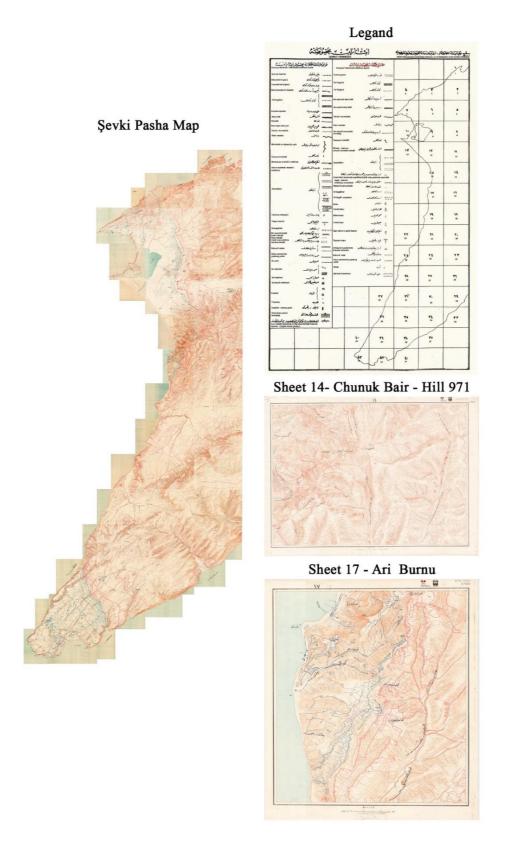
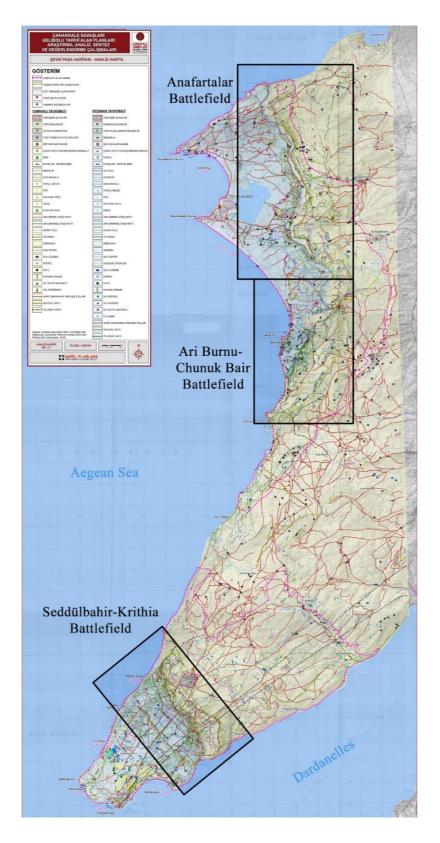


Figure 14: Şevki Pasha Map (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)



Map 19: The Battlefields

(Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

Signs and remains of war are significant objects forming cultural heritage of GHS. Although these signs and remains are in historical protected areas, most of them are not registered (HSMP, 2019).

Gallipoli Historical Site is mentioned as one of most well-conserved battlefields in the world (HSDP, 2018; LTDP, 2004). Some of the military maps also show that the lines were named by the soldiers in the Gallipoli Campaign. For instance, Avenue de Paris, Avanue de Constaniplle, Parson Road, Tranchee Daugreithe are some of trench names at Seddülbahir Region (Map 20).

It is known that there are signs and remains of war, such as trenches, tunnel points, dugout on the land at present (Figure 15). A recently published study titled "Anzac Battlefield, A Gallipoli Landscape of War and Memory" (2016) also analysis the signs and remains of the war. In this study, Anzac Battlefield was surveyed based on the information of the Şevki Pasha Map and Australian Historical Missions and the Australian War Records Section. The study revealed that although there are some differences between the recorded documents and the current features of the signs and remains of the war on the ground, these signs and remains are extant on the battlefield (Sagona et al., 2016).



Figure 15: Some Photos of the Signs and Remains in the Place (Source: Sagona et a., 2016, Plates 5.11, 5.12, 5.15, 5.16, photo by Sagona, 2012, 2013; edited by the author)

The signs and remains of the war that were illustrated in the Şevki Pasha Map were also analyzed within the scope of the Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management planning studies. The information on the map was categorized as point, linear, and areal.

The total number of artillery positions are 452, artilleries are 403, wells are 238, cemeteries are 59, village cemeteries are 2, Martyrs' Cemeteries are 31, Muslim Hindu Cemetery is 1, anti-aircraft artilleries are 103, tents or cantonments are 85, bridges are 71, fountains are 54, howitzers are 41, sunken ships are 38, water reservoirs are 37, artesian well pumps are 21, springs are 14, water pumps are 11, shelters are 11, windmills are 7, piers are 6, itinerant hospitals are 6, cisterns are 6, settlements are 6, medical corps is 1, and wolf well is 1 in the place according to Şevki Pasha map (Table 13) (HSDP, 2018; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009).

Table 13: Linear Data and Point Data Analyses of Şevki Pasha Map (Source: HSDP, 2018, p.168, 169; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009)

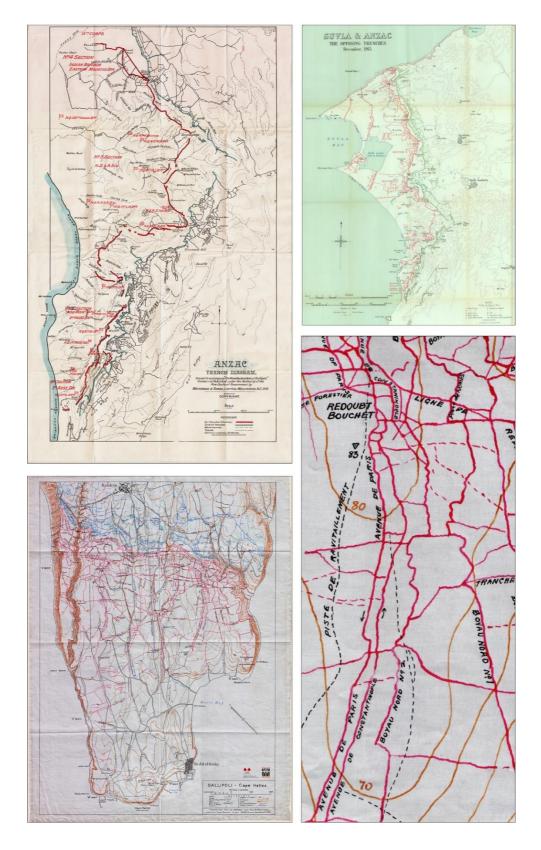
Type Point	Ottoman Fortifications Number	Allied Fortifications Number	Total (Number)
Sunken Ship	3	35	38
Shelter	11	-	11
Tents or cantonments	51	34	85
Fountain	46	8	54
Muslim Hindu Cemetery	-	1	1
Pier	-	6	6
Bridge	31	40	71
Wolf wells	1	-	1
Wells	162	76	238
Cemetery	12	47	59
Village cemetery	-	2	2
Howitzer	37	4	41
Spring	11	3	14
Itinerant Hospital	6	1	7
Medical Corps	1	-	1
Cisterns	-	6	6
Water reservoir	-	37	37
Water pump	3	8	11
Martyrs' Cemeteries	31	-	31
Anti-aircraft artillery	62	41	103
Artillery	347	56	403
Artillery position	356	96	452
Artesian well pumps	-	21	21
Windmill	7	-	7
Settlement	5	1	6

Regarding linear information analysis, there are 678,39 km road, 636,81 km trench roads, 193,65 km fire lines with trench shelter, 91,39 km fire lines without trench shelter, 4,30 km marksman pits, 3,65 km dugouts, 87,40 km fences, 72,62 km underground shelters, 59,76 km encampments, 43 km narrow-gauge railway, 38,29 km telegraph lines, 16,54 km rooms, 7,84 km ditch, and 4,89 km waterways in total (Table 14) (HSDP, 2018; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009).

For areal analysis, the place comprises 43,54 hectares areas of underground shelters, 33,22 hectare settlement areas, 15,68 hectare areas of cemetery, 1,92 hectare areas of village cemetery, 0,06 hectare areas of Muslim Hindu Cemetery, 6,98 hectare areas of Martyrs' Cemetery, and 1,53 hectare areas of Medical Corps (Table 14) (HSDP, 2018; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009).

Table 14: Linear and Areal Data Analyses of Şevki Pasha Map (Source: HSDP, 2018, p.168; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009)

Туре	Ottoman Fortifications		Allied Fort	ifications	Total
Linear	Lines (m)	Lines (Km)	Lines (m)	Lines (Km)	(Km)
Dugouts	-	-	3649.57	3.65	3.65
Fire line with trench shelter	103095.08	103.10	90555.97	90.56	193.65
Fire line without trench shelter	67760.24	67.76	23634.19	23.63	91.39
Marksman pit	1334.98	1.33	2960.47	2.96	4.30
Narrow-gauge railway	21861.53	21.86	21141.99	21.14	43.00
Ditch	-	-	7843.21	7.84	7.84
Rooms	11416.24	11.42	5123.75	5.12	16.54
Encampments	15182.58	15.18	44580.65	44.58	59.76
Trench roads	389061.25	389.06	247750.55	247.75	636.81
Water-way	-	-	4889.32	4.89	4.89
Telegraph line	28807.10	28.81	9482.91	9.48	38.29
Fence	38075.65	38.08	49320.04	49.32	87.40
Roads	534009.18	534.01	144380.70	144.38	678.39
Underground shelters	41636.09	41.64	30979.96	30.98	72.62
Туре	Ottoman Forces		Allied Forces		Total
Areal	Area(m²)	Area (Ha)	Area (m²)	Area (Ha)	(Ha)
Muslim Hindu Cemetery	-	-	553.01	0.06	0.06
Cemetery	102748.84	10.27	54035.94	5.40	15.68
Village Cemetery	-	-	19207.47	1.92	1.92
Medical Corps	15255.14	1.53	-	-	1.53
Martyrs' Cemetery	69824.80	6.98	-	-	6.98
Settlement	277585.17	27.76	54630.32	5.46	33.22
Underground shelters	172877.24	17.29	262556.09	26.26	43.54



Map 20: Signs and Remains of War (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

There are some buildings and objects, which were signed in the military maps related to Gallipoli Campaign, in Gallipoli Historical Site. These buildings and objects also have cultural heritage features, however, most of them are not registered.

For instance, Fisherman's Hut, Melek Hanım's Farm, Sotiri Farm, Zimmerman's Farm, Pink Farm, Sarafim Farm, the Farm, et cetera were signed in the military maps, some of them used as headquarters of the troops, and mentioned in the narratives related to Gallipoli Campaign. Some of these structures such as Melek Hanım'a Farm at Soğanlıdere Valley and Fisherman's Hut at Gaba Tepe are still present in the place (HSMP, 2019; Akıngüç, n.d.).

Moreover, some of the locations, routes, and geographic features of the place were renamed during wartime. Anzac soldiers who trained in Egypt named the geographical outcrop near Anzac Cove as the Sphinx, while the beach is in Seddülbahir region was named as Morto Cove. As mentioned in the place names, the Nek, Lonesome Pine, Johston's Jolly, Walker's Ridge, Dought Wylie Hill, Sharpnel Point, Australia Valley, and Boomerang are some of the names mentioned in the memories and diaries of the soldiers. Besides, the location at Chunuk Bair where the clock of Atatürk was broken is narrated in the historical sources (HSMP, 2019; Akıngüç, n.d.).

It is known that some routes were used by the Ottoman forces in the wartime (Map 21). For instance, 27<sup>th</sup> Regiment was used the transfer routes starting from Eceabat-Top Zeytinlik location, then divided into two separate lines, afterwards the lines join together around the Scrubby Koll (*Kemalyeri*) and reaches to Çataldere and the last trenches of the Ottoman forces (HSDP, 2018).

The 57<sup>th</sup> Regiment was also used two transfer routes. One of them begins from Gaba Tepe, follows the ravines, and reaches to Chunuk Bair. The other one begins from Bigalı village, continues to Hill 971 (Kocaçimen Tepe), and reach to Chunuk Bair (HSDP, 2018).

At Anafartalar region, one of the transfer routes is between Karakol Dağı-Suvla point, the other one is between Büyükanafarta village route- Nebronesi Point then continues to the last trench line of the Ottoman forces (HSDP, 2018).

In Krithia and Sedülbahir region, the transfer routes begin around Soğanlıdere Melek Hanım's Farm, continues to Kiremitdere cemetery and Achi Baba, then to Alçıtepe village and the battlefield at the Seddülbahir region (HSDP, 2018).



Map 21: Routes of the Ottoman Forces in Gallipoli Campaign (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

#### 3.2.2. Defense Complexes of Dardanelles

Forts, redoubts and cannons were important defense complexes during the naval battle in Dardanelles (Map 22), (Figure 16). The defense complexes in both sides of Dardanelles had been constituted to strengthen control of the strait in the Ottoman Empire Period. The forts were constructed between 15<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. With the change of the technology, construction of the redoubts began in 19<sup>th</sup> century. In addition, guns were placed for preparation of Gallipoli Campaign (FRMP, 2005).

The defense complexes in both sides of Dardanelles defended the strait together. Additionally, most of the forts were constituted together, as twin forts on both sides of the strait. For instance, Kilitbahir Fort and Çimenlik Fort (15<sup>th</sup> century), Seddülbahir Fort and Kumkale Fort (17<sup>th</sup> century), and Bigalı Fort and Nara Fort (19<sup>th</sup> century) were constructed together in opposite shores. In addition, it is considered that Kilye Fort was constructed in the Ottoman Empire Period to further strengthen the defense (FRMP, 2005; Acıoğlu, 2013). Moreover, Akbaş (Sestos) Fort is an ancient castle, which was constituted in 6<sup>th</sup> century in the Byzantine Empire Justinyanus period (HSEP, 2018b; Acıoğlu, 2006).

There are six forts in Gallipoli Historical Site, it is known that Çamburnu, Kilitbahir, Seddülbahir, and Bigalı forts were actively used during the Gallipoli Campaign (Table 15). The forts are registered as cultural assets and under the property of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and Ministry of Treasury and Finance (HSMP, 2019). Kilitbahir Fort was restored in 2017 and functioned as a museum (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a). Restoration studies for Seddülbahir Fort (Aslan, Thsy-Şenocak, & Çelik, 2008) and Bigalı Fort are ongoing (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

Table 15: Forts in the Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSMP, 2009; FRMP, 2005)

No	Title	Note*	Location	Constructi on	Registrati on
K1	Çamburnu Fort	Active in the war	Eceabat	1807-1820	Registered
K2	Kilitbahir Fort	Active in the war	Kilitbahir	1452	Registered
K3	Seddülbahir Fort	Active in the war	Seddülbahir	1659	Registered
K4	Remains of Kilye Fort	Unknown	Eceabat	Unknown	Registered
K5	Bigalı Fort	Active in the war	Bigalı	1807-1820	Registered
K6	Akbaş (Sestos) Fort	Unknown	Yalova	6 <sup>th</sup> century	Registered

Redoubts were constructed after the second half of the nineteenth century to adopt new technologies in the defense complexes (Table 16). They have dwarf walls and platforms

which enable artillery shootings. Similar to forts, redoubts are also located in the strategic points. There are two types of redoubts, which are redoubts located on the shore and the ones located in the land. Although their functions are similar, some structural units and settings are different (FRMP, 2005; Acıoğlu, 2013). In addition, Goncasu Radio and Telegraph Station, which is a registered cultural asset, in Kilitbahir village provided communication during the wartime.

Moreover, cannons were located to further strengthen the defense for Gallipoli Campaign (HSEP, 2018b). There are 23 redoubts and two cannons in Gallipoli Historical Site (Map 22). All redoubts are registered as cultural assets and under the property of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. However, the cannons are not registered (HSMP, 2019). Regarding repairment and presentation studies, the restoration project studies for Rumeli Mecidiye Redoubt were completed, while the restoration project studies for Namazgah Redoubt is ongoing (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

Table 16: Redoubts and Cannons in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p. 165; FRMP, 2005)

No	Title	Location	Registration	Construction (estimated)
T1	Değirmen Burnu Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1894
T2	Namazgah Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1770s
Т3	Rumeli Hamidiye Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1896
T4	Rumeli Mecidiye Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1890s
T5	Yıldız Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1892
T6	Rumeli Mesudiye Guns (Baykuş Redoubt)	Kilitbahir	Registered	
T7	Domuzdere Redoubt	Alçıtepe	Registered	1892
T8	Seddülbahir Redoubt	Seddülbahir	Registered	
T9	Ertuğrul Redoubt	Seddülbahir	Registered	1895
T10	Kayalık Tepe Redoubt	Eceabat center	Registered	
T19	Poyraztepe Redoubt	Eceabat center	Registered	1888-1889
T20	Lodostepe Redoubt	Eceabat center	Registered	1888-1889
T21	Kakavantepe Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1888-1889
T22	Çanaklıtepe Redoubt	Yalova	Registered	1888-1889
T23	Goncasuyu Redoubt	Kilitbahir	Registered	1888-1889
T24	Anafarta Sagir Cannons	Küçükanafarta	Not registered	
T25	French Cannons	Seddülbahir	Not registered	



Map 22: Defense Complexes

(Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

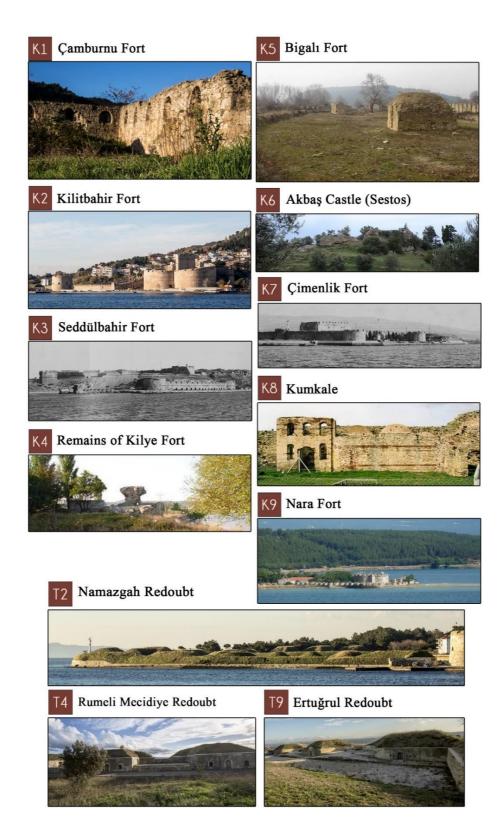


Figure 16: Defense Complexes (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

# 3.2.3. Headquarters of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in Gallipoli Campaign

During the wartime, some locations and buildings are utilized as headquarters in Gallipoli Historical Site. Mustafa Kemal who commanded several regiments in Gallipoli Campaign arrived in Eceabat on 25<sup>th</sup> February 1915 and used the building in Madytos as headquarter. From 19<sup>th</sup> to 25<sup>th</sup> April, the building in Bigalı village was utilized as the headquarter. The area at Scrubby Knoll, which is later named as *Kemalyeri* related to the campaign was the headquarter of Mustafa Kemal between 25<sup>th</sup> April and 17<sup>th</sup> May. Until 1<sup>st</sup> June 1915, Mustafa Kemal commanded 19<sup>th</sup> Division as Lieutenant Colonel. Afterwards, he commanded 19th Division and Right Wing of Ari Burnu Front as Colonel. Between 17 May – 4 June 1915, Baby 700 was utilized as the headquarter, while Battleship Hill/Big 700 Hill was the headquarter between 4 June – 8 August 1915. From 9<sup>th</sup> August, Mustafa Kemal commanded Anafartalar Group, and the headquarter was at Çamlıtekke. The buildings in Eceabat and Bigalı has been functioned as museums at present (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9).

Table 17: The Headquarters of Mustafa Kemal (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p. 192)

Location	Type	Title of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk	Dates
Maidos (Maydos)	Building	Commanded 19th Division,	February 25,
Maidos (Maydos)		Lieutenant Colonel	1915 -
Bigalı	Building	Commanded 19 <sup>th</sup> Division,	April 19-25,
Digaii		Lieutenant Colonel	1915
Scrubby Knoll	Area	Commanded 19 <sup>th</sup> Division,	April 25 – May
(Kemalyeri)		Lieutenant Colonel	17, 1915
Poby 700	Area	Commanded 19th Division and	May 17–June 4,
Baby 700 (180 Rakımlı Tepe)		Right Wing of Ari Burnu Front,	1915
(100 Какітіі Тере)		Lieutenant Colonel / later Colonel	
Pottlochin Hill/Dia	Area	Commanded 19th Division and	June 4– August
Battleship Hill/Big		Right Wing of Ari Burnu Front,	8, 1915
700 Hill (Düztepe)		Colonel	
Çamlıtekke	Area	Commanded Anafartalar Group	August 9 -

# 3.2.4. Actual and Symbolic Gallipoli Campaign War Cemeteries and Memorials

War cemeteries and related memorials are the most known cultural assets in Gallipoli Historical Site. There are 83 war cemeteries in the place and most of them also have related memorials. Fifty of them are Turkish war graves or cemeteries, while 33 of them are foreign cemeteries. Most of the Turkish war cemeteries and memorials, while all of the foreign war cemeteries and memorials are in the historical protected areas (HSEP, 2018b).

The war cemeteries and memorials are dedicated to the soldiers from different nationalities, such as Turkish, English, French, Australian and New Zealander. There are some differences between Turkish war cemeteries and Foreign war cemeteries in the place, regarding design, content, and responsible institutions from maintenance. The key difference is the content of the cemeteries. Foreign cemeteries of the WWI were constituted after the war, by 1918. The bodies of the soldiers from allied forces were gathered and buried in the identified cemeteries (CWGC, 2019a).

Turkish war cemeteries, on the other hand, were either constituted in the areas where the soldiers had been buried during the wartime or constituted symbolically after the war for commemoration (Table 18), (Map 23). The main underlying reason of constitution of symbolic cemeteries is the burials were in valley floors, where is perceived as difficult for commemoration visits. Hence some of the Turkish war cemeteries do not comprises the actual war graves. Moreover, the studies for identification of the locations of burials are inadequate. Additionally, there are identified but not designed and landscaped war graves in the place. Regarding the design, Turkish war cemeteries and memorials were designed partially, mostly based on the different projects conducted at different times (HSDP, 2018).

According to Şevki Pasha Map, 34 of Turkish cemeteries are in their actual places. However, only 12 of them are designed and landscaped and 33 of them are registered as cultural asset. Actuality of the locations of nine Turkish cemeteries are not known since Şevki Pasha Map does not cover these locations or the locations have not been surveyed yet (HSEP, 2018b). Studies for designing and landscaping for some of the actual Martyrs' Cemeteries have been conducted (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b). In addition, Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site is the responsible institution of Turkish war cemeteries and memorials.

Table 18: Turkish Cemeteries and Graves in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p. 221-222, 311; translated and edited by the author)

No	Title	Situation	Note*	Status
Ş1	Kireçtepe Gendarmes Memorial and Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş2	Aşağı Kapanca Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş3	Havantepe Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş4	Aslantepe Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered

Table 18 (continued)

No	Title	Situation	Note*	Status
<b>Ş</b> 5	Anafarta Sagir Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
<b>Ş</b> 6	Kanlı Köprü Creek Martrys' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş7	İbrikçe 2 Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş8	İbrikçe 1 Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş9	Abanos Creek Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
<b>Ş10</b>	İsmailoğlu Creek Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş11	Southern Anafarta Village Martrys' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş12	Çamtekke Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
Ş13	Naimsırtı Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
<b>Ş14</b>	Üsteğmen Nazif Çakmak's Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş15	Captain Mehmet Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Registered
<b>Ş</b> 16	Kılıçdere 1 Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş17	Kılıçdere 2 Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş18	Gully Ravine Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Unknown	Not Registered
<b>Ş</b> 19	57th Infantry Regiment Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Registered
Ş20	Kesikdere Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş21	Çataldere Martyrs' Cemetery and Memorial	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Not Registered
Ş22	Keklikdere Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş23	Mübarekdere Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş24	Kocadere Hospital Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş25	Karayörük Creek Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş26	Albayrak Sırtı Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
<b>Ş</b> 27	Süngübayırı Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered

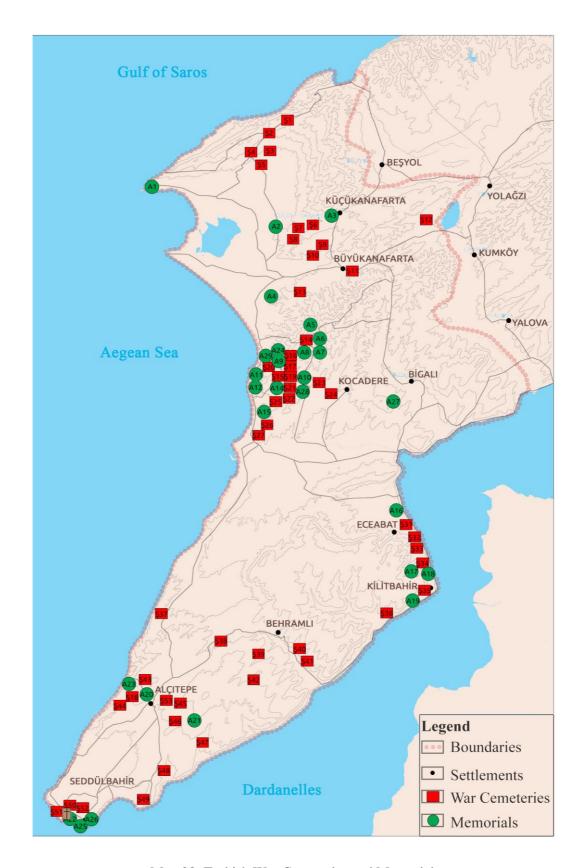
Table 18 (continued)

No	Title	Situation	Note*	Status
Ş31	The Grave of the Unknown Captain in Eceabat	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
Ş32	Memorial of the Martyrs of the Balkan War in Çamburnu	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
Ş33	The Grave of the Unknown Artillery Captain	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
Ş34	Ağadere Hospital Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş35	Rumeli Mecidiye Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
<b>Ş</b> 36	Havuzlar Martyrs' Cemetery and Memorial	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
<b>Ş37</b>	Gözetleme Tepe Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Not Registered
Ş38	Şahindere Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Not Registered
<b>Ş39</b>	Eski Değirmendere Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş40	Soğanlıdere Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş41	Soğanlıdere Air Strike Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş42	Kiremitdere Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş43	Sargiyeri Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş44	Sarıtepe Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Not Registered
Ş45	Eroğlu Sırtı Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
<b>Ş46</b>	Kanlıdere Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş47	Hilal Sırtı Martyrs' Cemetery	Not designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş48	Memorial of the 17th Regiment Commander Major Hüseyin Hilmi Bey	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Registered
<b>Ş49</b>	Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Registered
Ş50	Sergeant Yahya Martyrs' Cemetery and Memorial	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered
Ş51	Private Halil İbrahim's Grave	Designed and landscaped	Unknown	Registered
Ş52	Sedd el Bahr Ammunition Dump Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Symbolic	Registered
Ş53	Alçıtepe (Achi Babab) Martyrs' Cemetery	Designed and landscaped	Actual	Registered

Furthermore, there are 22 Turkish monoliths and memorials in the place at present. Ten of them are registered as cultural assets, while twelve of them are unregistered. Additionally, six memorials were demolished, however, they are registered cultural assets (HSEP, 2018b).

Table 19: Turkish Monoliths and Memorials (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p. 221-222, 311; translated and edited by the author)

No	Title	Status of Registration	
A1	Suvla Point Monolith	Not Registered	
A2	Scimitar Hill Monoliths	Not Registered	
A4	Damakjelik Bair Monolith	Not Registered	
A5	The Atatürk Victory Statue at Chunuk Bair	Not Registered	
A6	Chunuk Bair Mehmetçik Monolith	Registered	
A7	Suyatağı Memorial	Not Registered	
A8	Talat Göktepe Memorial Not Registered		
A9	Sergeant Mehmet Memorial Registered		
A10	The Respect to Turkish Soldier Memorial	Not Registered	
A11	Anzac Cove Monolith	Not Registered	
A12	Küçük Arıburnu 27th Regiment Monolith	Not Registered	
A13	Scrubby Knoll Monolith	Registered	
A14	Kanlısırt Monolith	Registered	
A15	The Respect to Turkish Soldiers (Mehmetçik) Memorial	Not Registered	
A16	Respect to the History Memorial and Park	Not Registered	
A17	The inscription of "Stop Wayfarer"	Not Registered	
A18	Captain (Corps of Engineers) Tahir Bey Memorial	Registered	
A19	Statue of Corporal Seyid	Not Registered	
A20	Son Ok Memorial	Registered	
A21	Marshal Fevzi Çakmak Memorial Registered		
A22	Memorial of the First Martyrs	Registered	
A23	Gully Ravine Nuri Yamut Memorial	Registered	
A24	Şehitler Hill (16 <sup>th</sup> Division) Memorial	on) Memorial Demolished/Registered	
A25	İtalian War Memorial	Demolished/Registered	
A26	Seddülbahir Victory Memorial	Demolished/Registered	
A27	Telegraph Troop Memorial	morial Demolished/Registered	
A28	Çataldere Memorial Demolished/Regis		
A29	Acıburun Victory Memorial	Demolished/Registered	



Map 23: Turkish War Cemeteries and Memorials (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

The foreign war cemeteries and memorials of the WWI were constituted by 1918. The cemeteries were designed by three architects, Sir Edwin Lutyens, Sir Herbert Baker and Sir Reginald Blomfield (CWGC, 2019a).

Sir Frederic Kenyon, Director of the British Museum, was prepared a report titled "War Graves, How the Cemeteries abroad Will be Designed", also titled as "The Kenyon Report", in 1918 to set design and maintenance principles (Kenyon, 1918).

There are 33 foreign cemeteries and related memorials in Gallipoli Historical Site (Table 20). Doughty-Wylie Cemetery is not registered, while the others are registered as cultural assets. Additionally, Cape Helles Memorial is the only distinct foreign memorial in the place (Figure 17) (HSEP, 2018a; HSEP, 2018b).

Commonwealth War Graves Commission (CWGC) maintains and repairs the foreign cemeteries based on The Kenyon Report (CWGC, 2019a). Additionally, French Military Cemetery is under the responsibility of Consulate General of France Istanbul (HSEP, 2018a; HSEP, 2018b).



57th Infantry Regiment Martyrs' Cemetery



Kireçtepe Gendarmes Memorial and Cemetery



**Ariburun Cemetery** 



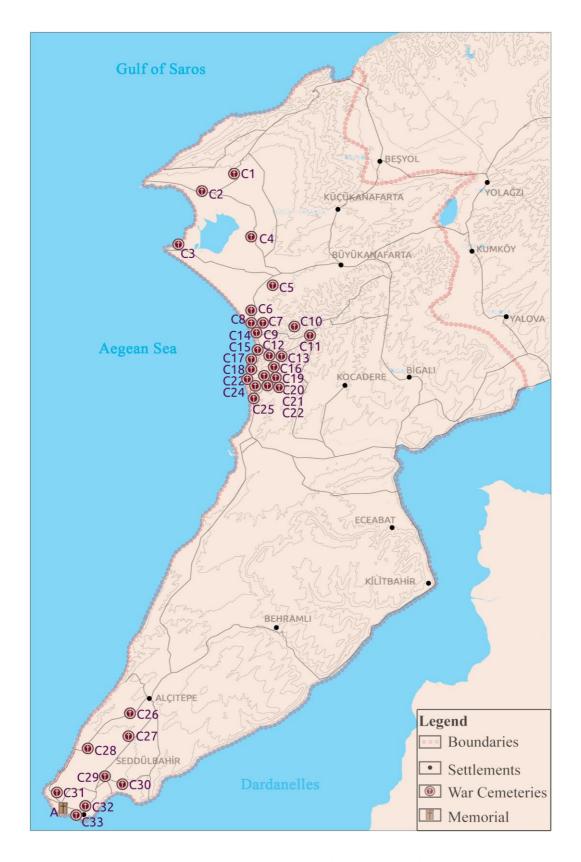
Cape Helles Memorial

Figure 17: Some Photos of Cemeteries and Memorials (Source: HSMP, 2019, photo: ÇATAB; edited by the author)

Table 20: Foreign Cemeteries and Memorials

(Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p. 290-291; translated and edited by the author)

No	Title	Status of Registration	Responsible Institution
C1	Azmak Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C2	Hill 10 Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C3	Lala Baba Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C4	Green Hill Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C5	Hill 60 Memorial and Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C6	7th Field Ambulance Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
<b>C</b> 7	Embarkation Pier Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C8	New Zealand No:2 Outpost Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C9	No:2 Outpost Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C10	The Farm Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C11	New Zealand National Memorial and Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C12	Canterbury Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C13	Baby 700 Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C14	The Nek Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C15	Walker's Ridge Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C16	Quinn's Post Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C17	Ariburun Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C18	Plugge's Plateau Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C19	Courtney's and Steel's Post Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C20	4th Battalion Parade Ground Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C21	Johnston's Jolly Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C22	Lone Pine Cemetery and Memorial	Registered	CWGC
C23	Shrapnel Valley Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C24	Beach Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C25	Shell Green Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C26	Twelve Tree Copse Cemetery and New Zealand Memorial	Registered	CWGC
C27	Redoubt Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C28	Pink Farm Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C29	Skew Bridge Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C30	French Military Cemetery	Registered	Consulate General of France Istanbul
C31	Lancashire Landing Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
C32	Doughty-Wylie Cemetery	Not Registered	CWGC
C33	V Beach Cemetery	Registered	CWGC
Α	Cape Helles Memorial	Registered	CWGC



Map 24: Foreign War Cemeteries and Memorial (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

## 3.2.5. Settlements Behind the Front of Gallipoli Campaign

Gallipoli Historical Site covers Eceabat urban settlement, eight villages and non-residential areas of four villages (Map 25), (Figure 19). Eceabat urban settlement and Kilitbahir, Seddülbahir, Alçıtepe, Behramlı, Bigalı, Kocadere, Büyükanafarta, and Küçükanafarta villages, and non-residential areas of Yalova, Yolağzı, Kumköy, and Beşyol villages are in the place.

Bigalı, Büyükanafarta, Kilitbahir, Küçükanafarta, and Seddülbahir villages contain urban protected areas and interaction transgression zones (HSEP, 2018b, Vol9).

The settlements in the place have important cultural properties mainly from Ottoman period. Moreover, some village cemeteries are registered cultural properties (Table 21). It is known that some of the soldiers of Ottoman forces were also buried in these villages during Gallipoli Campaign (HSMP, 2019).

Table 21: Registered Cemeteries in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8, p.25, 26)

Title	Type	Location
Cemetery	Cemetery	Alçıtepe
Cahidi Sultan Mosque and Mausoleum	Cemetery	Kilitbahir
26 Historic Cemeteries	Cemetery	Kilitbahir
Cemetery	Cemetery	Küçükanafarta
Boncukkıran (Islamic) Cemetery	Cemetery	Küçükanafarta
Cemetery of Kuzguncudede	Cemetery	Seddülbahir

**Eceabat urban center** is the central settlement of the district (Figure 18). The urban settlement is a port town and connects with Çanakkale city by sea transportation.



Figure 18: Eceabat Urban Center (Source: HSMP, 2019; photo: Nizamoğlu, S., 2017) 128

It contains urban facilities such as health, education, and public buildings, hence it is the center for the villages. The settlement has a long history. It was named as Madytos until 1923. Many groups inhabited in the settlement such as Thracians, Sea People Athenians, Macedonians, Romans, Byzantines, and Ottomans (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

The city was subjected to Balkan Wars in 1913, demolished in Gallipoli Campaign in 1915, and occupied by Greeks in 1920 until the Armistice of Mudanya. Eceabat contains several historic buildings of Greek architecture, Madytos archeological site, and Kilisetepe Tumulus (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

Alçıtepe Village is about twenty-five kilometers south from Eceabat urban center. Ancient name of the village is "Krithia", which means "barley" in Hellen language, was changed as Alçıtepe in 1838. Mainly rowers were settled during Ottoman period. The locals were migrated to Bursa in WWI, came back to the settlement after the war, then migrated to Imroz and Greek after the Great Offensive in 1922. Migrants coming from Bulgaria in 1934, and from Romania between 1935-1938 were settled in the village. The village was completely demolished in Gallipoli Campaign, and reestablished in the current location afterwards (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

**Behramlı Village** is about sixteen kilometers south of Eceabat urban center. It is the oldest settlement in the place. "Behram" means "the second day of each month" in Persian. In the Ottoman archives, two settlements named Behrâm-1 Büzürg and Behrâm-1 Küçük are mentioned (Sezgin, 1998). The village is considered to be Behrâm-1 Büzürg, the biggest one. The settlements contain minaret and Turkish bath from Ottoman period. Sarafim Farm, Behram Farm, and Melek Hanım's Farm, which were used for health services in Gallipoli Campaign are near to the settlement. Similar to Alçıtepe village, the locals were migrated before the campaign, and migrants from Bulgaria and Romania were settled between 1934-1938 (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

**Bigalı (Çamyayla) Village** is about seven kilometers north from Eceabat urban center. It is estimated that the foundation of the village dates back to 1357 and Evliya Çelebi mentioned the village in his travels (Sezgin, 1998).

The locals were nomads in Ottoman times and migrants from Romania were also settled after the Gallipoli Campaign. There are 5,06 hectares urban protected area and 19,01 hectares interaction transgression zones (HSEP, 2018b, Vol9).

The village contains a headquarter of Mustafa Kemal in Gallipoli Campaign, mosque, cistern, and houses from Ottoman period (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

**Büyükanafarta Village** is about fourteen kilometers north from Eceabat urban center. The word "anavathra" in Hellen language, means climbing path. In the Ottoman archives of 15<sup>th</sup> century, the settlement is named as "Anafarta-i Büzürg" (Sezgin, 1998).

Due to the land battle in Gallipoli Campaign in Anafartalar region, the village was evacuated. The village has cultural properties such as a mosque, a Turkish bath, and houses (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5). The village covers 9,39 hectares urban protected area and 15,99 hectares interaction transgression zones (HSEP, 2018b, Vol9).

**Kilitbahir Village** is located in the narrowest part of the Dardanelles. The village is named as "Cynossena" in the mythological story (Lemprière, 1972, p.186).

Kilitbahir Fort in the village named as "Kilid-ü'l-Bahr", means the lock of sea, in Ottoman period (Acıoğlu, 2006). The settlement is estimated to be established with the construction of Kilitbahir Fort by Mehmet the Conqueror (FRMP, 2005). Although the village was damaged in Gallipoli Campaign, it contains authentic street fabric and many of cultural properties from Ottoman period such as cisterns, mosques, Turkish baths, and houses (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5). The village has 13,98 hectares urban protected area and 5,72 hectares interaction transgression zones (HSEP, 2018b, Vol9).

**Kocadere Village** is about seven kilometers north from Eceabat urban center. The settlement dated 15<sup>th</sup> century was used for health services in Gallipoli Campaign. The settlement has the smallest population in the place (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

**Küçükanafarta Village** is about nineteen kilometers north from Eceabat urban center. Küçükanafarta village also was the place of the battle in Anafartalar region. It includes a Turkish bath and cisterns from Ottoman period (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5). The village contains 7,94 hectares urban protected area and 10,14 hectares interaction transgression zones (HSEP, 2018b, Vol9).

Seddülbahir Village is in the southeast part of the place and around thirty-three kilometers from Eceabat urban center. The name of the settlement comes from "Seddü'lbahir" in Ottoman period, means "barrier of sea" (Acıoğlu, 2006). Seddülbahir Fort in the village was constructed by Köprülü Mehmed Pasha between 1658-1659 (FRMP, 2005). During Balkan wars, locals of Imbros migrated to Seddülbahir. The village was damaged in Gallipoli Campaign and evacuated. After the campaign, migrants from Bulgaria and Romania came for living between 1934-1938. The settlement contains several cultural properties, including Turkish baths (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5).

The village contains 9,4 hectares urban protected area and 16,56 hectares interaction transgression zones (HSEP, 2018b, Vol9).



Map 25: Settlements in Gallipoli Historical Site



Figure 19: Villages of Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b; edited by the author)

Gallipoli Historical Site contains several registered buildings and objects, which differs regarding architectural style, type, and period (Map 26), (Map 27). Some of these registered buildings and objects were damaged in the wartime and some were damaged due to neglect. These buildings and objects were registered in the categories of religious building, remain, cultural property, cemetery, and civil architecture (Figure 20). For instance, there are 25 registered cultural properties, which are the fountains in Kilitbahir, Seddülbahir, Behramlı, and İsmetpaşa/Eceabat, Turkish baths in Bigalı, Kilitbahir, Seddülbahir, and Küçükanafarta, a water well in Yalova, and a museum which was functioned as the headquarter of Atatürk in Bigalı (Table 22) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8).

Regarding civil architecture buildings, there are houses in Büyükanafarta, Bigalı, Kilitbahir, Küçükanafarta, and Seddülbahir villages, a Turkish bath in Büyükanafarta, a remain of a windmill in Bigalı, a historic military Office in Kemalpaşa, and Mehmetçik lighthouse and housing building in Seddülbahir. Furthermore, there are ten religious buildings, including Cahidi Sultan Mosque, Fatih Mosque in Kilitbahir village, and the mosques and shrines in the settlements. In addition, a mosque dated 18<sup>th</sup> century in Kocadere village is not registered. There are also remains of a cistern in Behramlı, a Turkish bath in Kilitbahir, and Arif Bey fountain in Kilitbahir village (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8).

Most of the architectural buildings and objects in GHS are in Kilitbahir Village. The monumental works mainly were constituted between 15<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries. The architectural buildings and objects in the settlements mostly represent Ottoman and Turkish architectural style (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8).

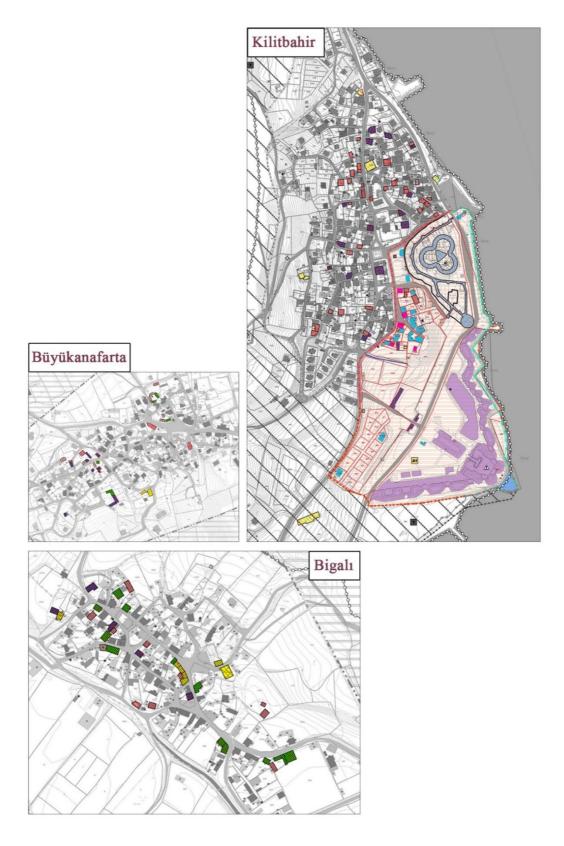




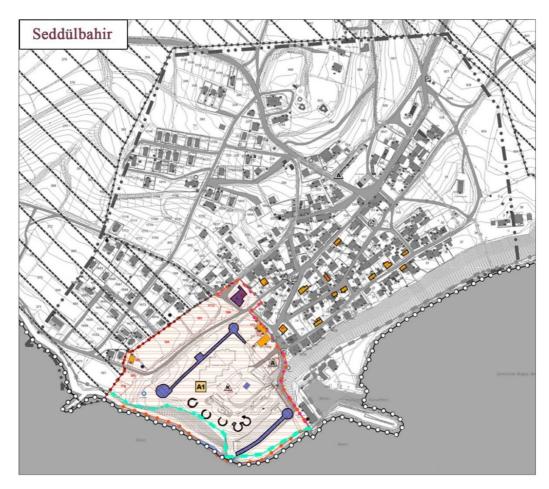
Figure 20: Registered Cemetery and House in Kilitbahir Village (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9)

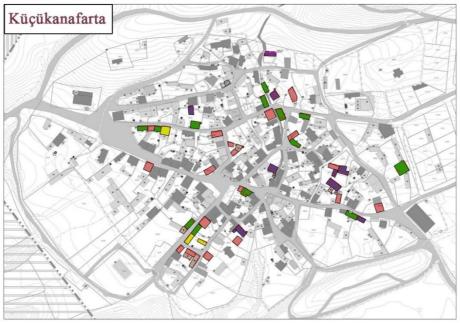
Table 22: Registered Buildings and Objects in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8, p.23-29)

Title	Туре	Location
Mosque	Religious building	Alçıtepe
Mosque	Religious building	Bigalı
Mosque	Religious building	Eceabat/Kemal Paşa
Fatih Mosque	Religious building	Kilitbahir
Shrine	Religious building	Kilitbahir
Cahidi Sultan Mosque	Religious building	Kilitbahir
Cahidi Sultan Shrine	Religious building	Kilitbahir
The Shrine of Ahmet Talibi İrşadi and Hüseyin Hüsnü	Religious building	Kilitbahir
Mosque	Religious building	Kilitbahir
Mosque	Religious building	Seddülbahir
Cistern	Remains	Behramlı
Turkish Bath	Remains	Kilitbahir
Arif Bey Fountain	Remains	Küçükanafarta
Fountain	Cultural property	Behramlı
Fountain	Cultural property	Bigalı
Turkish Bath	Cultural property	Bigalı
Museum, House of Atatürk	Cultural property	Bigalı
Çamburnu Cistern	Cultural property	Eceabat/İsmetpaşa
Turkish Bath	Cultural property	Kilitbahir
14 Fountains	Cultural property	Kilitbahir
Turkish Bath	Cultural property	Küçükanafarta
2 Fountains	Cultural property	Seddülbahir
Turkish Bath (big)	Cultural property	Seddülbahir
2 Turkish Baths (small)	Cultural property	Seddülbahir
Water well from Helenistic period	Cultural property	Yalova
Turkish Bath	Civil Architecture	Büyükanafarta
11 Houses	Civil Architecture	Büyükanafarta
Remain of windmill	Civil Architecture	Bigalı
30 Houses	Civil Architecture	Bigalı
48 Houses	Civil Architecture	Kilitbahir
Historic Military Office	Civil Architecture	Eceabat/Kemal Paşa
35 Houses	Civil Architecture	Küçükanafarta
Mehmetçik Lighthouse and Housing Building	Civil Architecture	Seddülbahir
10 Houses	Civil Architecture	Seddülbahir



Map 26: Registered Buildings and Objects in Kilitbahir, Büyükanafarta, and Bigalı (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)





Map 27: Registered Buildings and Objects in Seddülbahir and Küçükanafarta (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

## 3.2.6. Natural Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Historical Site that is located at the intersection of Aegean and Mediterranean ecosystems has significant natural areas, including forest areas, wetland, natural geographic features, fauna, and flora. The place covers 15.611,4 hectares first-degree natural protected area, while 12.158,54 hectares third-degree natural protected areas (HSEP, 2018a). Some of the natural protected areas are also historical protected areas.

During Gallipoli Campaign, scrubs were general vegetation of Gallipoli peninsula. Several knolls and hills were used as observation points, while some valleys were used as headquarters or health services. At present, the place has natural areas of (Map 28):

- Forest Areas
- Wetland
- Streams
- Ravines
- Coastal Areas
- Beaches
- Plains
- Hills
- Flora and Fauna

Significant numbers of fire events occurred in the place and the place was afforested recently. Mainly created by the human factor, the wide **forest areas** at present are an integral part of the place and significant habitat of various species. According to the information provided by General Directorate of Forestry in 2016, as referred in HSEP (2018b) Vol 2., around 60% of the place (20.418,72 hectares) is consist of forest areas. Moreover, around 48% of all trees (7.439,06 hectares) are 21-40 years old. The trees covering the least area are new woodlands in the range of 1-20 years old (774,03 hectares) and old trees in the range of 81-100 years old (28,85 hectares). In addition, the trees in 41-60 years old cover 3.045,25 hectares, while the trees in 61-80 years cover 4.269,46 hectares (HSEP, 2018b, Vol2, p.58).

After the fire events, new types of trees were planted in the place (Table 23). According to the 2016 dated data, Turkish red pine forests are the dominant species which constitute 43% of the whole forests areas in the place and cover 14.475,24 hectares (HSEP, 2018b). Besides, cypress, angustifolia, almond, acacia, aroma, sycamore, acacia, walnut, linden, willow, horse chestnut, oleander, tamarind, mahlep, needlepoint, yellow panicle, pyracantha, medlar, japanese quince, bergamot, cranberry, and jasmine were also planted

after the fire event dated 1994 (Ecosystem Based Functional Forest Management Plan 2015-2034, 2015).

Due to forest fire events, old trees have the smallest part and located in Gaba Tepe region. In the North and northwest of the place, oak trees and red pines are present. Greek strawberry trees and Kermes oaks are around Beşyol, Kumköy, Gaba Tepe-Anafartalar, and Ari Burnu region. Most of the place and especially the western side of the place are covered with herbs and shrubs.

Table 23: Some Types of the Trees in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol2, p.56; Macura, 1979)

Family	Genus and species name	Named in English	
Pinaceae	Pinus brutia	Turkish Red pine	
Pinaceae	Pinus pinea	Italian stone pine	
Betulaceae	Carpinus orientalis	Oriental hornbeam	
Fageceae	Quercus aegilops	Valonia oak	
Fageceae	Quercus pedunculiflora	European oak	
Fageceae	Quercus coccifera	Kermes oak	
Cupressaceae	Juniperus oxycedrus	Pricky juniper, Red-berried juniper	
Ericaceae	Arbutus andrachne	Greek strawberry tree	
Ericaceae	Arbutus unedo	Strawberry madrone, strawberry tree	
Ericaceae	Erica arborea	Tree heath	
Oleaceae	Olea oleaster	Wild olive	
Oleaceae	Phillyrea latifolia	Tree phillyrea	
Myrtaceae	Myrtus communis	True myrtle	
Anacardicceae	Pistacia terebinthus	Terebinth pistache	
Styracaceae	Styrax officinalis	Drug snowbell	
Rhamnaceae	Paliurus spina-christi	Christ's-thorn, Christ's-thorn paliurus	
Cistaceae	Cistus salvilfolius	Salvia rockrose, Sage-leaved cistus	
Lauraceae	Laurus nobilis	Grecian laurel, True bay	
Papilionaceae	Cercis siliquastrum	Judas tree	
Papilionaceae	Spartium junceum	Weaver's-broom, Spanish broom	
Liliaceaea	Asparagus acutifolius	Sharp-leaved asparagus	
Liliaceaea	Ruscus aculeatus	Butcher's-broom	
Rosaceae	Poterium spinosum	Thorny burnet	
Labiatae	Thymus spp.	Thyme	
Eupkorbiaceae	Euphorbia spp.	Spurge	
Pinaceae	Pinus maritima/ Pinus pinaster	Cluster pine	
Pinaceae	Cedrus libani	Cedar of Labanon	
Cupressaceae	Juniperus sp.	Juniper	
Platanaceae	Platanus orientalis	Oriental plane tree	
Platanaceae	Pyrus elaeagnifolia	Oleaster-leafed pear	

Regarding **wetlands**, **Salt Lake** is a lagoon in the northwest of Gallipoli Historical Site, in Küçükanafarta Village. The lake covers 265-hectare areas and partly dries in summers. The water level is around 0-3 meters. The lagoon and its surroundings contain salty, dune and aquatic habitats. It is a flyway between Africa and Western Palearctic for migratory birds. In 2015, Çanakkale Governorship applied to the Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs with the proposal of determination of Salt Lake as a "wetland of local importance" (HSDP, 2018).

The geographic characteristic of the place is a sloping and fragmented plateau, with the streams and valleys. General morphological features of the place consist of slopes (18563,32 hectares, plains (8609,96 hectares), steep slopes (4420,60 hectares), valleys (974,56 hectares), and hills (406,05 hectares). Associated to the streams, there are several ravines (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2).

Table 24: Streams in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: Bayır, 1965, p.5-7; Bademli, R. R. and Gelibolu Peninsula National Historical Peace Park Planning and Consulting Office, 2002, p.215; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2, p.72)

Stream	Flow rate	Use				
Streams flow to Gulf of Saros						
Gully Ravine/ Ziğindere						
İğdeli Stream						
Azmak Stream	4 1/sec	Not Used for Irrigation				
Karayülük Stream	3 1/sec	Not reach the sea				
Aghyl Dere						
Dolap Stream		Not reach the sea				
Göl Stream	3 l/sec (in summer)	Not Used for Irrigation				
Anafarta Stream		Dry in summer				
Streams flow to Dar	danelles					
Kirte (Subaşı) Strea	m					
Alçı Stream	3 1/sec	Not Used for Irrigation				
Kereviz Stream						
Domuz Stream						
Tenger Stream						
Soğanlı Stream						
Şarlayan Stream	Water pined Surfacing near sea Not reach					
Çınarlı Stream						
Kilya Stream						
Bigalı Stream	2 1/sec	Surfacing near sea, not reach the sea				
Kayaalanı Stream		Surfacing near sea, not reach the sea, Used for Irrigation				

The place also contains several **streams** that are either flow into the Gulf of Saros or into Dardanelles (Table 24). The streams except from Azmak Stream and Şarlayan Stream are mostly dry in summers, do not flow into the sea, or surface near to the sea. Gully Ravine/Zığındere, İğdeli Stream, Azmak Stream, Karayülük Stream, Ağıldere, Dolap Stream, Göl Stream, and Anafarta Stream are associated to Gulf of Saros, while Kirte (Subaşı) Stream, Alçı Stream, Kereviz Stream, Domuz Stream, Tenger Stream, Soğanlı Stream, Şarlayan Stream, Çınarlı Stream, Kilya Stream, Bigalı Stream, and Kayaalanı Stream are associated to Dardanelles.

The **ravines** have important natural features and rich flora (Table 25). Some of the ravines are also linked to the Gallipoli Campaign. For instance, Kerevizdere Ravine, Gully Ravine, and Domuz Stream Ravine were the battlefields, while Soğanlı Stream Ravine was functioned as support area of the battle (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2).

In addition, several streams and ravines were also renamed related to the campaign such as Australia Valley, Bridge's Road, Chailak Dere, Clarke Valley, Cooee Valley/Surprise Gully, Legge Valley, Monash Valley, Owen's Gully, Poppy Valley, Rest Gully, Shrapnel Valley, Valley of Despair, and Victoria Gully (Sagona et al., 2016).

Table 25: Some of the Ravines in Gallipoli Historical Site

(Source: Bademli, R. R. and Gelibolu Peninsula National Historical Peace Park Planning and

Consulting Office, 2002, p.188; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2, p.144)

Ravines	Location	Area (Ha)	Stream
Bigalı (Plain/Ravive)	Kilye – Akbaş	800	Bigalı Stream
Ağa Stream Ravine	Çamburnu, South	40	Ağa Stream
Havuzlar Ravine	Kilitbahir, South	60	Şarlayan Stream
Soğanlı Stream Ravine	Kilitbahir-Behramlı	200	Soğanlı Stream
Tenger Stream Ravine	Alçıtepe, East	40	Tenger Stream
Domuz Stream Ravine	Morto, Northeast	60	Domuz Stream
Kerevizdere Ravive	Morto, Northeast	90	Kerevizdere
Gully Ravine	Alçıtepe, Southwest	100	Zığındere

The place, as a peninsula, has wide **coastal areas** (Table 26). The total coastal line, which is between Akbaş cove and Ece Limanı Cove, is 103,31 km length. The coastal areas around the Aegean Sea are Tekke Burnu-Kum Limanı, Kum Limanı, Kum Limanı-Kabatepe, Kabatepe-Anzac, Büyükanafarta, Suvla, Karakol Dağı, and Ece Limanı cove. Moreover, Seddülbahir, Morto, Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial-Soğanlıdere, Soğanlıdere, Soğanlıdere

Havuzlar, Havuzlar, Havuzlar-Namazgâh Redoubt, Kilitbahir-Eceabat, Eceabat, Eceabat-Kilye Cove, Kilye-Bigalı Fort, Bigalı Fort-Akbaş are the coastal areas around Dardanelles. Some of the coastal areas and beaches were also places of landing operations and they were renamed related to Gallipoli Campaign, as mentioned in the beaches of amphibious operations (HSDP, 2018).

Table 26: Coastal Areas surrounding Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: Bademli, R. R. and Gelibolu Peninsula National Historical Peace Park Planning and Consulting Office, 2002, p.192; HSEP, 2018, Vol2, p.145)

Coastal lines around Aego Km	ean Sea: 53,2	Coastal lines around Dardanelles: 46,8 Km	
Title	Lenght (km)	Title	Lenght (km)
Tekke Burnu – Kum Limanı	15.4	Seddülbahir	2.4
Kum Limanı	3	Morto	3.1
Kum Limanı – Gaba Tepe	2.3	Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial – Soğanlıdere	11.4
Gaba Tepe – Anzak Cove	7.8	Soğanlıdere	1.5
Büyük Anafarta	6.4	Soğanlıdere-Havuzlar	4.2
Suvla	7.7	Havuzlar	1.6
Karakol Dağı	10.6	Havuzlar – Namazgâh Redoubt	1.9
Ece Limanı Cove	3.6	Kilitbahir – Eceabat	3.1
		Eceabat	2.9
		Eceabat – Kilye Cove	0.5
		Kilye Cove	2.8
		Kilye – Bigalı Fort	2.1
		Bigalı Fort – Akbaş Cove	5.6

For planning naval battle and landing operations, the allied forces renamed some beaches near the peninsula with certain letters, as also were written in the several military maps. Related to the Gallipoli Campaign, two of these beaches also renamed with specific words. Most of the beaches that were subjected to the amphibious operations are in Gallipoli Historical Site.

For instance, S Beach (Eski Hisarlık Koyu), V Beach (Ertuğrul Koyu), W Beach (Tekke Koyu), X Beach (İkiz Koyu) and Y Beach (Pınariçi Koyu) are in Seddülbahir region. Moreover, Z Beach (Anzak Koyu) is near Ari Burnu. The beaches around Suvla Cove are titled as A, B, and C beaches (Table 27) (BOA, 2005b; Yiğitgüden, Saral, & Hallı, 2012).

Different brigades of the Allied forces landed at different beaches on certain dates. The brigades of Britain were landed at the beaches in Seddülbahir region on 25<sup>th</sup> May 1915,

while Anzac corps were landed at Z beach. The troops of Britain left the S Beach to the France corps in 27<sup>th</sup> May 1915. Related to the Campaign, S beach is also called as Morto Cove. Similarly, Z beach is named as Anzac Cove. Besides, brigades of Britain landed at A, B and C beaches around Suvla Cove on August 6/7, 1915 (Aspinall-Oglander, 1932; ATASE, 2002).

These beaches, which were the scene of the amphibious operations in Gallipoli Campaign, are in the boundaries of historical protected areas.

Table 27: Beaches of Amphibious Operations in Gallipoli Campaign (Source: BOA, 2005b; Yiğitgüden, Saral, & Hallı, 2012)

	Title		Date of	Brigades	
English	Turkish	Region	Amphibious Operation	of Allied Forces	
S Beach (Morto Cove)	Eski Hisarlık Koyu	Seddülbahir	25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	Britain/Fra nce	
V Beach	Ertuğrul Koyu	Seddülbahir	25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	UK	
W Beach	Tekke Koyu	Seddülbahir	25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	UK	
X Beach	İkiz Koyu	Seddülbahir	25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	UK	
Y Beach	Pınariçi Koyu	Seddülbahir	25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	Britain and Indian	
Z Beach (Anzac Cove)	Anzak Koyu	Ari Burnu	25 <sup>th</sup> April 1915	ANZACS	
A Beach		Suvla Cove	August 6/7, 1915	UK	
B Beach		Suvla Cove	August 6/7, 1915	UK	
C Beach		Suvla Cove	August 6/7, 1915	UK	

The place also covers many **hills** which are the components of the silhouette (Table 28). There are mainly three series of hills, which are hills at the North, hills near to Dardanelles, and hills at the Northeast/Southwest of the place. Some of the hills were the targeted areas to reach, or the observation points of the opposite side in the Gallipoli Campaign (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2).

Some of these hills were also renamed related to the campaign, such as Gaba Tepe, German Officers' Trench, Green Hill, Hill 10, Hill 60, Hill 971, Hill Q, Hobb's Hill, Outpost No 1, Plugge's Plateau, Russell's Top, Scimitar Hill, Table Top, and W Hills (Sagona et al., 2016).

Table 28: Some of the Hills in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: Bademli, R. R. and Gelibolu Peninsula National Historical Peace Park Planning and Consulting Office, 2002, p.183; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2, p.141-142)

Series of North (Altitude in average: 210m)		Series of Dard (Altitude in average		Series of Northeast/S (Altitude in average	
Title	Altitude (m)	Title	Altitude (m)	Title	Altitude (m)
Plugge's Plateau/ Hain Tepe	102	Sarıkız Tepe	208	Kakma Dağı*	130
Big 700 Hill/ Düz Tepe	216	Uççeşme Tepe		Kocadam Tepe*	108
Çimen Tepe	304	Topçular Tepe	179	Eğerli Tepe*	221
Büyükharman Tepe	182	Taşlı Tepe	106	Kayalı Tepe	208
Gaziler Tepe	259	Maltepe	166	Şarlayan Tepe	179
Pırnallı Tepe		Yarma Tepe		Beylik Tepe	185
Armut Tepe	176	Poyraz Tepe	143	Şehitlik Tepe	99
Bengüldek Tepe	158	Kakma Dağı*	130	Kirte Tepe	101
Kaplan Tepe	203	Kocadam Tepe*	108	Yassı Tepe	149
Taşdeviren Tepe	207	Eğerli Tepe*	221	Ocakbaşı Tepe	139
Çakal Tepe		Kakavan Tepe	133	Achi Baba/Kritha/ Alçı Tepe	218
Tekke Tepe	280	Fırka Tepe	207	Kara Tepe	40
Meşelieğrek Tepe	247	Yamaklık Tepe	215		
Kavak Tepe	242	Akçaalan Tepe	176		
Aktaş Tepe		Erpeden Tepe	193		
Kapanca Tepe	154	Mata Dağı	175		
Top Tepe		Kum Tepe	202		
Kireçtepe	204	Eskiçiftlik Tepe	189		
		Uzunalan Tepe	177		
		Helvacı Tepe			
		Fransızburnu Tepe	82		
* the hills both in serie	es of Northe	east/Southwest and in	n Series of I	Dardanelles	

There are six main **plains**, four coastal plans, and one plan which is partly in the boundaries of the Gallipoli Historical Site (Table 29). The main plains, which covers around 25% of the place, are Anafartalar Plain, Kilye Plain, Seddülbahir Plain, Bigalı Plain, Eceabat Plain, and Kum Limanı Plain. The plains are mainly used as agricultural land, and mainly dry farming is performed due to limited water resources for irrigation. Grain is the key agricultural product, while olive and grape are also produced. Moreover, the Anafartalar Plain is one of the regions where the battle took place intensively (HSDP, 2018).

Table 29: Plains in Gallipoli Historical Site

(Source: Bademli, R. R. and Gelibolu Peninsula National Historical Peace Park Planning and Consulting Office, 2002, p.143; HSEP, 2018, Vol2, p.187)

Title	Location	Area (~ ha.)	Size of Water Basin (~ ha.)				
Plains							
Anafartalar Plain	North	3,900	7,800				
Kilye Plain	Center	3,000	6.100				
Seddülbahir Plain	South	3,400	5,800				
Bigalı Plain	Northeast	800	2,600				
Eceabat Plain	Center	750	1,000				
Kum Limanı Plain	Center	800	2,100				
Coastal Plains							
Kerevizdere	South	75	500				
Domuzdere	South	10	200				
Soğanlıdere	South	175	1000				
Havuzlar	South	60	400				
Plain, mostly beyond the	Plain, mostly beyond the boundries of the place						
Yalova Plain	North	1,680	4,700				

Regarding **flora**, although the place is in intersection of several ecosystems, climate is not common and same within the place, and summers are relatively arid. Hence, numbers of species are not as varied as expected. According to the study, "On the Flora of the Gallipoli Peninsula", conducted by Turrill between 1921-1922, the general vegetation of the peninsula is consist of pines (*P. halepensis*) near Kilitbahir, cypresses around the Turkish cemeteries, olive trees, oaks (mainly *Quercus Aegilops*), and few poplars in the valleys (Turrill, 1924). Turrill categorizes the types of vegetation and their distribution in six groups (1924, p. 292, 293):

- Type I: Brushwood which grows up to 2-3 meters are mainly around Dardanelles,
  Chunuk Bair and in the slopes of steeper valleys which are mainly above 150 meters
  height. These are oak, *Arbutus*, pine, *Cotoneaster*, juniper, myrtle, and several of
  others.
- Type II: In most of the peninsula, especially the western part, grass, and low scrub grow in stony soil and extend over hillsides around 30-150 meters. These are various, including oak (*Q. Coccifera*), *Cistus, Coridothymus capitatus, Astragalus trojanus*, juniper, Erica, *Thymelaea*. Ralrely, there are *Paliurus* and *Quercus aegilops*.
- Type III: In the eastern of the peninsula, there is a rich meadow with small trees and bushes in the valleys throughout the streams. These are *Platanus*, *Salix*, *Rubus*, *Periploca*, *Clematis*, *Althaea Convolvulus*, et cetera.

- Type IV: Around Salt Lake, in the salt marsh, there are *Limonium*, *Goniolimon*, and a few of *Centaurium*, *Frankenia* Polygonum maritimum and other characteristic sedges and grasses.
- Type V: At the sand dunes in Suvla, sedges, Eryngiums, species of Pancratium, and Marsdenia are characteristic. Additionally, there are characteristic species at the beaches such as Astragalus, Paliurus Capparis, holly oak, et cetera.
- Type VI: The species at the beach are *Eryngium*, *Matthiola*, *Salicornia*, *Cakile*, et cetera.

With this study, Turrill recorded 472 species in Gallipoli Peninsula (Turrill, 1924). Moreover, İlarslan et al. (1990) recorded 520 species, of 80 families and 313 genus and species, in the southern part of Gallipoli Peninsula. According to both of these studies, dicotyledons and monocotyledons<sup>35</sup> are the most çömmen group (Turrill, 1924; İlarslan, Çırpıcı, & Malyer, 1990). At present, there are 540 recorded species in Gallipoli Peninsula (HSEP, 2018b, Vol2.), as given in the Appendix.

Concerning **fauna**, the place comprises varied species and some areas are identified as Important Natural Areas. These are "Dardanelles", "Suvla Point", and "the Gulf of Saros" which is near to the place and identified as "Specially Protected Environment Area". Boundaries of Dardanelles Important Natural Area covers some parts of Seddülbahir, Behramlı, Kilitbahir, İsmetpaşa ve Eceabat. In addition, the Kavak Delta near the place is an important habitat for birds, and the birds could also habit in Suvla Point or Nebronesi Point around Suvla Bay. Moreover, some species in the place are also protected with international agreements.

However, studies regarding fauna of the Gallipoli Peninsula are limited, even fauna in the place is not investigated directly. Though the studies on fauna of Gallipoli Peninsula and the site visits conducted within the planning studies explicate fauna in the place. According to these studies, various species of birds, invertebrates, mammals, amphibious, and reptiles inhabit or may probably inhabit in the place. There are 237 species of birds, which are categorized as vulnerable, near threatened, and least concern in IUCN Red List (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> "Dicotyledon: A flowering plant with an embryo that bears two cotyledons (seed leaves); Monocotyledon: A flowering plant with an embryo that bears a single cotyledon (seed leaf)." (Oxford Dictionary, Lexico)



Map 28: Natural Areas in GHS (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

The four of them, which are Yelkouan Shearwater (*Puffinus yelkouan*), Common Pochard (*Aythya ferina*), Greater Spotted Eagle (*Clanga clanga*), Great Bustard (*Otis tarda*), are vulnerable species. Moreover, six of the species which are Dalmatian Pelican (*Pelecanus crispus*), Red-footed Falcon (*Falco vespertinus*), Northern Lapwing (*Vanellus vanellus*), Black-tailed Godwit (*Limosa limosa*), Eurasian Curlew (*Numenius arquata*), Great Snipe (*Gallinago media*) are near threatened species (IUCN Red List, 2019).

There are possibly 62 invertebrates in the place (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2), including Roach's Mouse-tailed dormouse (*Myomimus roachi*) as vulnerable species, Asia Minor Ground Squirrel (*Spermophilus xanthoprymnus*), and False Apollo (*Archon apollinus*) which are near threatened species (IUCN Red List, 2019).

Regarding mammals, 62 species were recorded. Three of them, Mehely's Horseshoe Bat (*Rhinolophus mehelyi*), Long-fingered Bat (*Myotis capaccinii*), and Giant Noctule (*Nyctalus lasiopterus*), are vulnerable species. Additionally, Mediterranean Horseshoe Bat (*Rhinolophus euryale*), Bechstein's Myotis (*Myotis bechsteinii*), Western Barbastelle (*Barbastella barbastellus*) are near-threatened species. Besides, the amphibious and reptiles are 30 species and all of them are listed as least concern (IUCN Red List, 2019).

## 3.2.7. Archeological Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site

As a meeting place of diverse cultures, Gallipoli Historical Site is the place of cultural interactions, trade and legendary wars, such as the Trojan War, the Persian wars and the Peloponnesian War in the mythology and history. Bridgehead character of the Peninsula has been issued over centuries. Due to its geological location, the peninsula has been perceived as a place which both connects and separates Asia and Europe. It has functioned as a meeting place for diverse cultures from Balkans, Anatolia and Aegean, has been settled for long times, and had sustained its strategic importance throughout Hellenistic, Roman, and Ottoman periods.

The Peninsula is referred in ancient Greek texts as "Thracian Chersonese", meaning "Thracian Peninsula". The ancient word "Kallipolis" means "Beautiful City" (Mackie et al., 2016, p.5). Dardanelles, additionally, is linked to "Dardanus", which is a mythologic character. Dardanus, the son of Zeus, constituted the city of Dardania on Mount Ida (Homer, Illiad, XX. 215-220; Lemprière, 1972) and recognized as "the founder of the kingdom of Troy" (Lemprière, 1972, p.193.).

At present, GHS has 253,34 hectares were registered as first archeological protected areas, and 26,93 hectares were registered as third archeological protected areas (HSEP,

2018a). The place also comprises 32 archeological areas, including ancient settlements, tumulus, and forts (Table 30), (Map 29). However, six of these archeological areas are not registered. The other 26 archeological areas are conserved as I. or I. and III. degrees archeological protected areas (HSEP, 2018b).

The ancient settlements show that the place, which was between Thracian and Balkan cultures in Bronze Ages, has been settled for long years, and trade and cultural events were taken place. Özdoğan (1986) determined several ancient settlements, which dates to early and late Bronze age, in the place.

For instance, the tumulus named Kilisetepe in Eceabat urban area had been a settlement since 4<sup>th</sup> millennium BC. In similar, the ancient settlement Madytos, which is dated to 13<sup>th</sup>-14<sup>th</sup> centuries AD, is the only place that had been continuously settled around five thousand years. The ancient settlement had been a diocese and was used as harbor of Thracian Chersonese afterwards. Değirmenlik location is the oldest settlement, while Eion is the only prehistoric settlement in the place (Figure 21) (HSEP, 2018b).

The strategic location of the place was also emphasized by eminent historians. Herodotus describes the ancient settlement of Sestos as the strongest fortified place (Lemprière, 1972). Theopompos, the historian lived in 4<sup>th</sup> century BC, describes Sestos as a controlling point of Dardanelles. The ancient city was used as the defending area of Hellespontos during Peloponnes Wars (Körpe & Yavuz, 2013). In similar, Elaeus is an ancient city dated 6<sup>th</sup> century BC in Seddülbahir village. The world Elaeus comes from *Elaious*, which means olive in Greek. It is considered that Elaeus was founded by the Athenians with Sigeion, the ancient settlement in the Anatolian side of Dardanelles, in order to control the strait (HSEP, 2018b).

Moreover, the place is also associated with Troia and Trojan War as mentioned previously. Cynossena, which is an ancient settlement dated 4<sup>th</sup> century BC in Kilitbahir village, has a mythological story that Hecuma, the queen of Troia, who lost her all family in Trojan War, is told to be turned into a dog in this area due to her sorrow (Lemprière, 1972, p.186; HSEP, 2018b).

Similarly, the tumulus named Protesilaos in Seddülbahir village is an important Neolithic settlement in the place. The tumulus was settled from the Chalcolithic Age to the end of the Bronze Age. Additionally, it was one of the holiest regions during the Archaic period. At that time, the Greek colonies thought that it was the tomb of Protesilaos, the Achaean hero, who was murdered by Hector just before the Trojan War. Additionally, Alexander the Great was also one of the visitors of this tumulus (HSEP, 2018b).

Although the place covers important archeological areas, the surveys and investigations are limited. Mainly surface surveys were conducted in most of the archeological protected areas (HSEP, 2018b).

Differently, archaeological excavation studies were conducted in Elaeus in Gallipoli Campaign by the allied forces. Although it is known that some archaeological excavation studies were conducted in wartime, Elaeus is the only archeological areas that were excavated on the front line in the battle. However, no research has been conducted in Elaeus apart from these thus far (HSEP, 2018b).



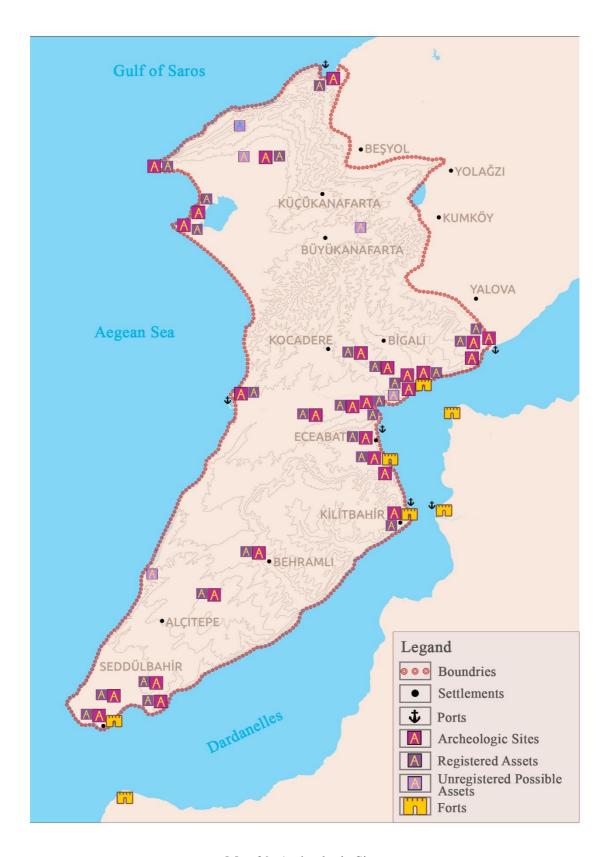
Figure 21: Some Archeological Sites (Source: HSMP, 2019, edited by the author)

Table 30: Archeological Areas in Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, edited and translated by the author)

Title	Type	Era	Location	Status
Kilisetepe	Tumulus	4th millennium BC	Eceabat	I. degree archeological protected area
Madytos	Ancient Settlement	13th -14th centuries AD	Eceabat	I. and III. degrees archeological protected area
Cynossena	Ancient Settlement	4th century BC	Kilitbahir	I. degree archeological protected area
Köyaltı Location	Ancient Settlement	Late Byzantine and Ottoman	Behramlı	I. degree archeological protected area
Çeşmeler Location	Ancient Settlement	Late Byzantine and Ottoman	Alçıtepe	I. degree archeological protected area
Elaeus Nekropolis of	Ancient Settlement	6th century BC	Seddülbahir	I. degree archeological
Elaeus	Necropolis			protected area
Protesilaos	Tumulus	5th – 2th millenniums BC	Seddülbahir	I. degree archeological protected area
Araplos	Ancient Settlement	Unknown (Estimated 6th century BC)	Unknown (Estimated Gaba Tepe/ Eceabat)	I. degree archeological protected area
Limnai	Ancient Settlement	Late Roman Imperial Period	Küçükkemikli/ Büyükanafarta	I. degree archeological protected area
Alopekonnesos	Ancient Settlement	7th century BC – 2nd century	Büyükkemikli/ Küçükanafarta	I. degree archeological protected area
Ören Location	Ancient Settlement	Upper Paleolithic and Ottoman	Küçükanafarta	I. degree archeological protected area
Eion	Ancient Settlement	4th – 2nd century BC	Beşyol	I. degree archeological protected area
Kocadam Location	Ancient Settlement	Late Byzantine and Ottoman	Eceabat	I. degree archeological protected area
Ayazma and Çeşme Location	Archeologic al Protected Site	Late Byzantine and Ottoman	Eceabat	I. degree archeological protected area
Maltepe	Ancient Settlement	Early Bronze, Troia I- II; Hellenistic to Byzantine	Bigalı	I. degree archeological protected area

Table 30 (continued)

Title	Type	Era	Location	Status
Yartepe (Yarmatepe)	Ancient Settlement	Late Roman Imperial Period, Byzantine, and Ottoman	Bigalı	I. degree archeological protected area
Yalı Location	Ancient Settlement	Hellenistic, Roman and Byzantine	Bigalı	I. degree archeological protected area
Sestos	Ancient Settlement	7th century BC to 14th century AD	Yalova	I. and III. degrees archeological protected area
Değirmenlik Location	Ancient Settlement	8th millennium BC, 6th millennium BC, Early Bronze, Classical, Hellenistic, Hellenistic, Roman and Byzantine	Yalova	I. degree archeological protected area
Coela	Ancient Settlement	1st century AD, early Roman to late Roman	Unknown (estimated around Kilye Cove)	I. degree archeological protected area
Çamburnu Fort	Fort	Ottoman	Eceabat	I. and III. degrees archeological protected area
Seddülbahir Fort	Fort	Ottoman	Seddülbahir	I. degree archeological protected area
Remains of Kilye Fort	Ancient Settlement	Ottoman	Eceabat	I. and III. degrees archeological protected area
Bigalı Fort	Ancient Settlement	Ottoman	Bigalı	I. and III. degrees archeological protected area
Poyraz Tepe	Ancient Settlement	Late Roman and Ottoman	Eceabat-Bigalı	Not Registered
Kireçtepe	Ancient Settlement	Unknown (Estimated Late Roman)	Unknown	Not Registered
Softa Tepe	Ancient Settlement	Late Roman	Küçükanafarta	Not Registered
Çamlıtekke Location	Ancient Settlement	Ottoman Period	Büyükanafarta	Not Registered
Gözetleme Tepe	Ancient Settlement	Chalcolithic and Early Bronze I-II	Alçıtepe	Not Registered
Bigalı Tumulus	Ancient Settlement	5th-4th millennium BC, Neolithic, Chalcolithic and Early Bronze	Bigalı	Not Registered



Map 29: Archeologic Sites

(Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

## 3.3. Related Places and Objects forming Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Historical Site is related to several places and object regarding archeological, historic, and natural features. Its related places are objects are in Dardanelles, Aegean Sea, Gallipoli and Biga peninsulas (Map 30).

Historically, the place is related to the field of operation in Gallipoli Campaign. The field of operation in the campaign covers "Marmara and Straits Basin 25°-28° longitude 39°-41° latitude between the Dardanelles Strait and Biga to the east and Gallipoli peninsula to the west, Lemnos, Gökçeada, and Bozcaada" (Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012, p.6).

The villages of Eceabat, which are not comprehensively in the boundaries Gallipoli Historical Site, were performed a supportive role as back front areas in the Gallipoli Campaign. These are **Yalova**, **Beşyol**, **Kumköy**, **and Yolağazı villages**. There were headquarters and health facilities in Yalova and Beşyol villages (Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012). The cemeteries of the villages also were used for burying martyrs. Besides, the villages of Eceabat district are associated with each other regarding spatial development and sociocultural activities.

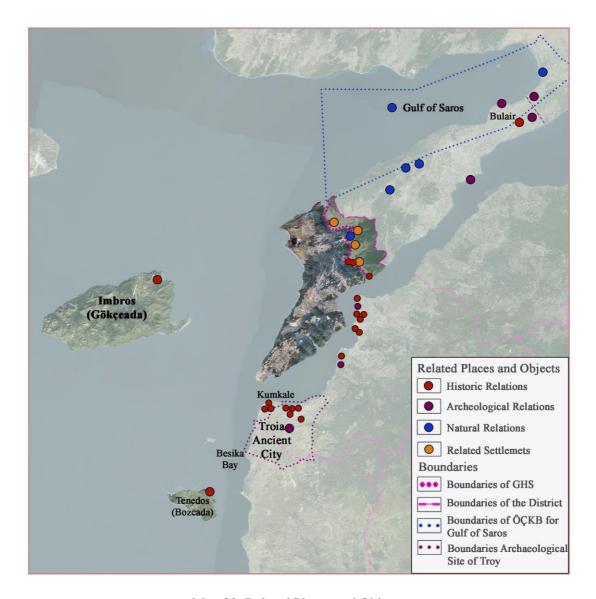
Similarly, **Anatolian side of Dardanelles with defense complexes** and remains of war is related to the place. The forts, redoubts, and cannons on both sides of Dardanelles have defended the peninsula and the strait together in the Gallipoli Campaign (Table 31).

The forts of Kilitbahir and Çimenlik (15<sup>th</sup> century), Seddülbahir and Kumkale (17<sup>th</sup> century), and Bigalı and Nara (19<sup>th</sup> century) were constructed together as twin forts to strengthen defense of Dardanelles (FRMP, 2005). These defense complexes are authorized by Ministry of Culture and Tourism or Turkish Naval Forces (HSMP, 2019). Additionally, Anadolu Hamidiye Redoubt has been maintained by Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

Kumkale village, moreover, is the place of landing operations on 25 April 1915 and battle of Kumkale at 26/27 April 1915 (Yiğitgüden et al., 2012). Besides, several places used as back front sides. For instance, there were health facilities in Lapseki, Ezine, Dümrek, and Biga (Yiğitgüden et al., 2012), and food storages in Lapseki, Biga, Karabiga, Ezine, and Bayramiç, additionally, main supply roads were Biga-Balcılar-Pirgos and Işıklar, Biga-Çınardere-Çardak-Lapseki, port facilities at Karabiga, Çardak, Lapseki, and Çanakkale (Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012). Several village cemeteries in Anatolian side of Dardanelles also includes the martyrs' graveyards.

The bases of Allied forces were at **Imbros, Tenedos, and Lemnos** in the Gallipoli Campaign. Mainly Air forces of French troops used Tenedos, where includes related heliports and hangars. Similarly, Imbros were mainly used by United Kingdom troops

(Atabey, 2015). The headquarter of General Sir Ian Hamilton were at Kefalos in Imbros (Şahin, 2016).



Map 30: Related Places and Objects (Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

**Bolayir** location is the narrowest part of the peninsula to the north-eastern, with 5,5 km width. The place has archeological sites, such as Polis Agora and Lysimakhia, and a place of Gallipoli Campaign. The Allied forces bombarded Dardanelles ad Bolayir before 18<sup>th</sup> March mainly to determine coves for landing operations. The redoubts in the place were also active (Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012). During Gallipoli Campaign, diverse troops of Ottoman forces were in the place, where was used as headquarters or for health services

(Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012).

It is also known that the hospitals in several locations served for Gallipoli Campaign. The soldiers who sent from the front were referred to these hospitals. Some of these soldiers died during their treatment and buried in **several cemeteries** (Table 32) (Atabay, Erat, & Çobanoğlu, 2009). These cemeteries are also related to the place.

Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea are the natural edges of the place. The sea ecology includes diverse fauna and flora and associated to the natural ecosystem of the place. The seas are also important living sources for the related settlements, affect their spatial developments, and provides their connections. Dardanelles, moreover, is one of the geologically important natural straits in the world. Dardanelles and Gallipoli Peninsula have been strategically important since Hellenistic period, have been the place of wars, trade, migrations, and cultural interactions issued in diverse historical and mythological narratives. The naval battle of the Gallipoli Campaign operated in both Dardanelles and Aegean Sea. Several mines were placed in Dardanelles (Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012), and many vessels were used during the war. Some of the battleships were sunk in Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea. At present, there are both the wrecks of the Gallipoli Campaign, archeological remains, and other sunken ships in the Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea (Table 33), (Table 34), (Table 35) (HSMP, 2019).

Archaeological Site of Troy, which is a world heritage site, is also related to the place. The place covers 158 hectares and was inscribed on the World Heritage List in 1998. The place has 4000 years of history with significant remains of the civilizations of Anatolia, Balkans, the Aegean and Black Sea regions. The Illiad by Homer and Aeneid by Virgil are the known epics related to Troy in the mythology. The place is important for western civilization and is a notable landscape with conserving its Hellenistic Roman characteristics (UNESCO WHC, 1998). The tumulus in Seddülbahir Village is considered as the grave of Protesilaos, who is an Achaean hero in the mythology related to Trojan Wars (Körpe, 2015). Moreover, the place is in the Thracian Chersonese and Hellespont, as known in the literature of archeology. The ancient settlement of Aigos Potamoi, Kallipolis, Pakyte, Polis Agora (Khersonesos), Kardia, Lysimakhia, and Heksamil wall in Gallipoli Peninsula, additionally Dardanos, Abydos, and Lampsakos in Biga Peninsula are related archeological areas in the Chersonese (Körpe & Yavuz, 2014).

**Gulf of Saros**, which named as Melas Kolpos in ancient times, is in the north of the place. The place was defined as Special Environmental Protection Area (ÖÇKB) with 22.12.2010 dated and 27793 numbered decision of the Council of Ministers. The place is in Gelibolu district and covers seven settlements, which are Evreşe and Kavakköy towns, and

Ocaklı, Güneyli, Bolayır, Koruköy, and Yeniköy villages, and two islands. The land areas are 191,45 km², and sea areas are 538,76 km² (GSSEPAMP, 2018). The place is a habitat for migratory birds, and the birds also use Salt Lake in the Gallipoli Historical Site (HSMP, 2019). Moreover, some of the wrecks of the Gallipoli Campaign are in the Gulf of Saros such as Majestic, Lundy, and Mesudiye (Kolay, Taktak, Karakaş, & Atabay, 2013).

Regarding natural relation, **Demirci Pond** (80 ha), **Findikli Pond** (0,2 ha), **Değirmendüzü Pond** (0,7 ha), **Uzunzırllı Pond** (85 ha), which are used for irrigation, and **Tayfur Dam** (60 ha), which are used for drinking and irrigation, and **Kavaklık Delta** (1400 ha) which is a natural wetland of marine and coastal wetlands features are the related places of Gallipoli Historical Site (HSMP, 2019).

Table 31: Defense Complexes Related to Gallipoli Campaign (Source: HSMP, 2019; Acıoğlu, 2013, Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, n.d.)

Title	Localtion	Ownership				
Defense Complexes at Anatolian Side of Dardanelles/ Biga Peninsula						
Forts and Associated Redoubts						
Çimenlik Fort and Redoubt	Çanakkale Central District					
Kumkale Fort and Redoubt	Kumkale Village	Minister of Culture and Tarrians				
Nara Fort and Redoubt	Çanakkale Central District	Ministry of Culture and Tourism – assiged to Turkish Naval Forces				
Mecidiye (Köseburnu) Fort	Çanakkale Central District					
Redoubts and Cannons						
Anadolu Mecidiye Redoubt	Çanakkale Central District	Turkish Naval Forces				
Anadolu Hamidiye Redoubt	Çanakkale Central District	Ministry of Culture and Tourism – Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site				
Hasan Mevsuf Redoubt (Dardanos Cannon)	Çıralı Village	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Anadolu Mesudiye Redoubt	Çanakkale Central District	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Turgut Reis Redoubt	Güzelyalı Village	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Kumkale Çakaltepe Redoubt	Kumkale Village	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Orhaniye Redoubt	Kumkale Village	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Topçamlar Redoubt	Halileli Village	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Karanlık Liman Redoubt	Kumkale Village	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Defense Complexes at Bolayır/ Gallipoli Peninsula						
Bolayır Merkez Redoubt	Bolayır Town	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Bolayır Ay Redoubt	Bolayır Town	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				
Bolayır Yıldız Redoubt	Bolayır Town	Ministry of Culture and Tourism				

Table 32: Cemeteries Related to Gallipoli Campaign (Source: HSMP, 2019; Atabay, Erat, & Çobanoğlu, 2009, Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, n.d.)

Title	Location				
Cemeteries in Eceabat District/ Gallipoli Peninsula					
Madam Erica Grave	Yalova Village				
Yalova Village Officers Cemetery	Yalova Village				
Akbaş Cemetery	Yalova Village				
Symbolic Akbaş Cemetery	Yalova Village				
Kumköy (Çamtekke) Cemetery	Kumköy Village				
Beşyol Village Cemetery	Beşyol Village				
Cemeteries in Biga Peninsula					
Barbaros Cemetery	Çanakkale Central District				
Hastahane Bayırı Cemetery	Çanakkale Central District				
Hamidiye Cemetery	Çanakkale Central District				
Hasan Mevsuf Cemetery	Çanakkale Central District				
Lapseki (Arıburnu) Cemetery	Lapseki District				
Çardak (Arıburnu) Cemetery	Lapseki İlçesi				
Bayramiç Cemetery	Bayramiç District				
Karabiga Cemetery	Biga District				
Biga Cemetery	Biga District				
Kumkale-İntepe Cannon Cemetery	Kumkale Village				
Kumkale Village Cemetery	Kumkale Village				
Dümrek Village Cemetery	Dünrek Village				
Halileli Village Cemetery Halileli Village					
<b>Cemeteries in other Provinces</b>					
Edirnekapı Cemetery	İstanbul				
Namazgah Cemetery	Tekirdağ				
Şarköy Cemetery	Tekirdağ/Şarköy Village				
Mürefte Cemetery	Tekirdağ/Şarköy Village				
Eriklice Village Cemetery	Tekirdağ/Eriklice Village				

Table 33: Other Wrecks (not related to the war) around Gallipoli Historical Site (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p. 322)

Title	Type
Dumlupınar Submarine	Turkish Navy
Atılay	Submarine
Kios	Freighter
Tenedos	Freighter

Table 34: The Sunken Battleships related to Gallipoli Campaign (Source: Kolay, Taktak, Karakaş, & Atabay, 2013)

Title	Launched	Subject	Type	Depth (m)	Date of Sunk	Related Vessel*	Location	
Wrecks of	Wrecks of Gallipoli Campaign, which sunk in the war							
Triumph	1903	British	Warship	72	25.05.1915	U21	Gaba Tepe	
Milo	1892		Freighter	7	26.10.1915		Ari Burnu	
E7	1913	British	Submarine	42	4.09.1915	UB14	Dardanelles	
Saphir	1910	French	Submarine	55	15.01.1915		Dardanelles	
E15	1914	British	Submarine	3	14.05.1915		Dardanelles	
Bouvet	1896	French	Warship	72	18.03.1915	Nusrat	Dardanelles	
Irresistible	1901	British	Warship	62	18.03.1915	Nusrat	Dardanelles	
Joule	1912	French	Submarine	44	1.05.1915		Dardanelles	
Goliath	1898	British	Warship	74	13.05.1915	Mavenet-i Milliye	Dardanelles	
Majestic	1895	British	Warship	28	27.05.1915	U21	Seddülbahir	
Ocean	1898	British	Warship	68	18.03.1915	Nusrat	Dardanelles	
Mariotte	1912	French	Submarine	3	27.07.1915		Dardanelles	
Carthage	1910	French	Liner	84	4.07.1915	U21	Seddülbahir	
Lundy	1908	British	Minesweeper	28	16.08.1915	SS Kalyan	Anafartalar Port	
Louis	1913	British	Muhrip	14	31.10.1915		Anafartalar Port	
Mesudiye	1874	Ottoman	Warship	12	13.12.1914	B11	Dardanelles	
AE 2	1913	Australia	Submarine	72	30.04.1915	Sultanhisar	Sea of Marmara	
Nur-ül Bahir	1898	Ottoman	Gunboat	48	1.05.1915	E14	Sea of Marmara	
Barbaros Hayrettin	1891	Ottoman	Warship	16	8.08.1915	E11	Sea of Marmara	
Bosforus	1911	Ottoman	Freighter	46	4.12.1915	E11	Sea of Marmara	
Eleonora			Sailing ship	24	5.12.1915	E11	Sea of Marmara	
Rehber	1890	Ottoman	Paddle steamer	54	5.12.1915	E11	Sea of Marmara	
Barç (54m)		Australia	Vehicle for Landing	54			Ari Burnu	
Barç (30m)		Australia	Vehicle for Landing	30			Nebronesi	
Barç (28m)		Australia	Vehicle for Landing	28			Ari Burnu	

<sup>\*</sup> The vessel which caused to sink.

Table 34 (continued)

Title	Launched	Subject	Туре	Depth (m)	Date of Sunk	Related Vessel*	Location
Wrecks	of Gallipoli	Campaign	, which sunk i	n the wa	ar		
Helles barçları		British	Vehicle for Landing	26			Seddülbahir
Layter (18m)		Australia	Vehicle for Landing	18			Ari Burnu
Meçhul batık			Minesweeper	58			Achi Baba/ Sari Bair
Halep Vapuru		Ottoman	Military Hospital Ship	17-22			Akbaş Cove
Garp		Ottoman	Freighter				Dardanelles
Ceyhun		Ottoman	Freighter				Dardanelles
Tuzla		Ottoman	Freighter				Dardanelles
Üsküdar		Ottoman	Freighter				Dardanelles
Wrecks of Gallipoli Campaign, which sunk after the war							
Midilli	1911	Ottoman	Cruiser	74	20.01.1918	Yavuz	Aegean Sea
E14	1914	British	Submarine	20	28.01.1918		Dardanelles
Renarro	1913	British	Minesweeper	70	10.11.1918		Dardanelles

Table 35: Other Warships of Allied Forces Related in Gallipoli Campaign (Source: Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012, p.321)

Title	Date of Construction	Subject	Туре
Agamemnon	1096	British	Warship
Albion	1898	British	Warship
Canopus	1897	British	Warship
Charlemagne	1895	French	Warship
Cornwallis	1898	British	Warship
Gaulois	1896	French	Warship
Inflexible	1909	British	Warship
Lord Nelson	1906	British	Warship
Prince George	1895	British	Warship
Queen Elizabeth	1913	British	Warship
Swiftsure	1903	British	Warship
Suffren	1899	French	Warship
Vengeance	1899	British	Warship

## 3.4. Present Use of Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Historical Site is a living place, including social and economic activities, used for commemoration activities, and has military functions. Present land use of the Gallipoli Historical Site was analyzed within the planning studies in 2016 (Table 36).

The place is analyzed in the categories of settlement areas, working areas, tourism—visiting areas, forest and woodland areas, agricultural areas, technical infrastructure areas and transportation areas, and other areas. As mentioned before, most of the place, around 61,6% of it, is forest and woodland areas (HSEP, 2018b).

Regarding the living function, agricultural activities are important part of economy and agricultural areas, which are planted agricultural land, cultivated agricultural land, and vineyard areas, cover around 35,1% of the place (HSEP, 2018b).

Moreover, there are an urban and eight village settlement areas which cover 304,88 hectares, 0,91% of the place. Working areas include public institutional areas, commercial areas, promotion center, military areas, industrial facility areas, and shipyard areas, and all cover 83,25 hectares, 0,25% of the place (HSEP, 2018b).

Visiting centers and related infrastructure are analyzed in the category of tourism—visiting areas, including tourism facility areas, camping and recreation areas, ancient settlement areas, forts, redoubts, ceremony areas, Turkish monuments, foreign monuments, Turkish war cemeteries, and foreign war cemeteries. These uses consist of 0,39% of the place, covering 131,18 hectares.

Additionally, technical infrastructure areas and transportation areas such as technical infrastructure areas, car parks, ports and piers, and heliports cover 35 hectares, 0,10% of the place. Lastly, beaches, streams, lakes, cemetery areas in the settlements, and stony-rocky areas are analyzed as other areas. These uses consist of 1,65% of the place, covering 550,56 hectares (HSEP, 2018b).

Table 36: Land Use of Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7, p.2)

<b>Land Use/ Function</b>	Area (m²)	Area (Ha)	Percentage (%)	
Settlement Areas				
Urban Settlement Area of Eceabat	1196643,34	119,66	0,36	
Rural Settlement Areas	1852109,56	185,21	0,55	
Sub Total	3048752,90	304,88	0,91	

Table 36 (continued)

Land Use/ Function	Area (m²)	Area (Ha)	Percentage (%)
Working Areas			
Public Institutional Areas	144397,38	14,44	0,04
Commercial Areas	14488,85	1,45	0,00
Promotion Center	61590,13	6,16	0,02
Military Areas	461844,43	46,18	0,14
Industrial Facility Areas	113910,06	11,39	0,03
Shipyard Areas	36268,47	3,63	0,01
Sub Total	832499,32	83,25	0,25
Tourism – Visiting Areas			
Tourism Facility Areas	40529,00	4,05	0,01
Camping and Recreation Areas	283802,33	28,38	0,08
Ancient Setlement Areas	66882,27	6,69	0,02
Forts	79225,88	7,92	0,02
Redoubts	80843,00	8,08	0,02
Ceremony Areas	33132,34	3,31	0,01
Turkish monuments	79612,75	7,96	0,02
Foreign monuments	11141,61	1,11	0,00
Turkish war cemeteries	420201,00	42,02	0,13
Foreign war cemeteries	216400,09	21,64	0,06
Sub Total	1311770,28	131,18	0,39
Forest and Woodland		- , -	
Forest Areas	126834296,37	12683,43	37,93
Woodland Areas	72898772,46	7289,88	21,80
Afforestation Areas	6202511,38	620,25	1,85
Sub Total	205935580,20	20593,56	61,59
Agricultural Areas			- ,-
Agricultural Land (Planted)	18164927,77	1816,49	5,43
Cultivated Agricultural Land	94443265,70	9444,33	28,24
Vineyard Areas	4793035,03	479,30	1,43
Sub Total	117401228,49	11740,12	35,11
<b>Technical Infrastructure Areas And Tr</b>		,	,
Technical Infrastructure Areas	-	15,76	0,05
General Car Parks	46965,26	4,70	0,01
Ports and Piers	111120,68	11,11	0,03
Heliports	34346,36	3,43	0,01
Sub Total	349989,39	35,00	0,10
Other Areas		,	-,
Beaches	922900,62	92,29	0,28
Streams	74568,89	7,46	0,02
Lakes	2794623,28	279,46	0,84
Cemetery Areas	398546,05	39,85	0,12
Stony-Rocky Areas	1315820,27	131,58	0,39
Sub Total	5506459,10	550,65	1,65
Total	334386279,67	33438,62	100,00
Total	227200217,01	33730,02	100,00

# 3.4.1. Present Urban and Rural Settlements with Economic Activities in Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Historical Site is a living site with the population living in Eceabat urban settlement and rural settlement areas, which are eight villages: Alçıtepe, Seddülbahir, Kilitbahir, Behramlı, Bigalı, Kocadere, Büyükanafarta, and Küçükanafarta villages.

The settlement area of Eceabat urban center is a small coastal town, which covers 120,46 hectares. Housing areas cover 28,19 hectares and consist of 23,4% of the settlement. The high-rise apartments are in the coastal zone, while low-rise buildings with gardens are inner part of the settlement. Working areas cover 21,74 hectares, and consist of public institutions (6,22 ha), industrial areas (5,64 ha), commercial-residential areas (4,21 ha), military areas (1,82 ha), storage areas (1,62 ha), workshops (0,76 ha), fuel and service stations (0,59 ha), commercial areas (0,75 ha), and an archaeological excavation house (0,09 ha). Social infrastructure areas cover 4,72 hectares, including schools and kindergartens (1,31 ha), hospitals and health facilities (0,73 ha), social and cultural facilities (0,16 ha), and religious facilities (0,38 ha). Moreover, parks and playgrounds cover 5,15 hectares, while woodland covers 2,07 hectares. The connection between Eceabat district and Çanakkale urban center is provided with marine transportation, hence technical infrastructure and transportation areas (22,26 ha) are important. There are pier and port areas (1,26 ha), technical infrastructure areas (1,19 ha), car parking areas (1 ha), and roads (18,82 ha). Besides, unconstructed areas (22,46 ha), archeological sites (1,79), public squares (1,15 ha), forts (0,82 ha), streams (2,48 ha), beaches and coasts (0,61 ha), cemeteries (0,04 ha), and shrub and stony areas (6,17 ha) are evaluated as other areas (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7).

In the urban center, there are 8 educational facilities which are two pre-educational units, a primary school, a secondary school, two high schools, a higher education institution (not active), and a public education center. Regarding health facilities, Eceabat State Hospital, a community health center, two family health centers, and an emergency health service station are available. When rural settlements and increasing population with visitors are considered, health facilities are inadequate. Moreover, a social facility, a museum, a visitor center, and three mosques are in the boundaries of the neighborhoods of Eceabat (HSDP, 2018).

In **rural settlement areas**, which are eight in total, **Kilitbahir village** has the largest settlement area with 66,32 hectares. Alçıtepe village covers 38,35 hectares, while Seddülbahir village covers 32,44 hectares. Besides, settlement areas of Behramlı village are

19,73 ha, Büyükanafarta village is 25,68 ha, and Küçükanafarta village is 21,65 ha. Kocadere village has the smallest settlement area with 13,54 hectares (HSDP, 2018).

The villages, in general, contain building for village leader, mosque, and health house. The only primary school is in Alçıtepe village, and students from the other villages also might come for education. Health services are provided by family doctors once in every 15 days. Mostly, the villages do not contain adequate social and cultural facilities, and parks and playgrounds.

Alçıtepe village contains housing areas (13,83 ha), working areas (1,51 ha), accommodation facilities (0,68 ha), social infrastructures (0,78 ha), woodland (0,52 ha), cultivated agricultural land (6,19 ha), technical infrastructure and transportation areas (3,75 ha), and other areas such as streams and stony-rocky areas (38,38 ha) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). There is a primary school, a public education center, a health center, two galleries, a soup kitchen, and a mosque in the village. Although Alçıtepe village is the most visited village in the place, the facilities in the village are inadequate (HSDP, 2018).

In **Behramh village**, there are 8,07 hectares of housing areas, 0,74 hectares of working areas, 0,20 hectares of social infrastructures, 2,36 hectares of forest and woodland, 4,81 hectares of agricultural land, 1,46 hectares of technical infrastructure and transportation areas, and 2,11 hectares of other areas such as stony-rocky areas and unconstructed areas (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). The village has a pre-educational unit, a public education center, a health center, a gallery, and a mosque. Although Behramlı is on the visitor tour routes, the village is not visited (HSDP, 2018).

**Bigalı (also named** *Çamyayla*) **village** contains housing areas (4,55 ha), working areas (2,03 ha), memorials and ceremony areas (0,03 ha), social infrastructures (0,10 ha), parks (0,08 ha), woodland (1,04 ha), agricultural land (12,73 ha), technical infrastructure and transportation areas (1,26 ha), and other areas such as streams and cemeteries (1,70 ha) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). There is a library, a museum (House of Atatürk), a gallery, and a mosque in the village. The House of Atatürk, which is former a headquarter in wartime and functioned as a museum today, is an important visitor destination in the place (HSDP, 2018).

In the settlement area of **Büyükanafarta village**, there are 9,08 hectares of housing areas, 2,79 hectares of working areas, 0,06 hectares of tourism – visiting areas, 0,52 hectares of social infrastructures, 0,09 hectares of park, 0,42 hectares of woodland, 4,98 hectares of agricultural land, 2,08 hectares of technical infrastructure and transportation areas, and 5,58 hectares of other areas such as stony-rocky areas and unconstructed areas (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). The village has a gallery, two exhibition halls, a soup kitchen, a mosque, and a small mosque (HSDP, 2018).

Kilitbahir has the largest settlement area among the villages in the place. The village is consist of housing areas (9,37 ha), working areas (6,35 ha), tourism and visiting areas (7,43 ha), social infrastructures (0,46 ha), park and playground (0,29 ha), woodland (7,37 ha), agricultural land (9,37 ha), technical infrastructure and transportation areas (6,30 ha), and other areas such as streams, beaches, and cemeteries (16,69 ha) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7).

The village contains a public education center, a gallery, and three mosques. The primary school in the village was closed recently due to inadequate numbers of student (HSDP, 2018).

The smallest village settlement area in the place is **Kocadere**. The village has 3,73 hectares of housing areas, 0,69 hectares of working areas, 0,34 hectares of tourism – visiting areas, 0,20 hectares of social infrastructures, 0,07 hectares of park, 0,42 hectares of woodland, 6,52 hectares of agricultural land, 0,91 hectares of technical infrastructure and transportation areas, and 0,71 hectares of other areas such as stony-rocky areas and streams (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). The social facilities in the village are inadequate since there is only a mosque (HSDP, 2018).

**Küçükanafarta village** contains housing areas (5,89 ha), working areas (2,11 ha), social infrastructures (0,33 ha), woodland (0,56 ha), cultivated agricultural land (1,21 ha), technical infrastructure and transportation areas (2,07 ha), and other areas such as streams and cemeteries (9,49 ha) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). There is a mosque in the village, and social and cultural facilities are insufficient (HSDP, 2018).

Besides, **Seddülbahir village** is consist of housing areas (8,29 ha), working areas (1,04 ha), tourism and visiting areas (3,74 ha), social infrastructures (0,50 ha), woodland (0,24 ha), agricultural land (3,80 ha), technical infrastructure and transportation areas (3,68 ha), and other areas (10,75 ha) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.7). The village contains a health center, two mosques and a small mosque (HSDP, 2018).

Gallipoli Historical Site is also used for **military purposes**. There are 19 areas of military and 3 military security zones. The areas of military cover 35,18 hectares, while military security zones cover 53,71 hectares in total. One of the military security zones is in İsmetpaşa neighborhood in Eceabat, two of them are in Kocdere village. Moreover, six of the areas of military are in Seddülbahir village, ten in Kilitbahir village, one in İsmetpaşa neighborhood, and two in Yalova village (HSDP, 2018).

The principal livelihood of Gallipoli Historical Site is based on the **agriculture** sector. One of the main reasons behind is a short distance between Eceabat district and urban area of Çanakkale. Since the district generally sustains service needs from Çanakkale, service and industry sectors in Eceabat are not developed (HSEP, 2018a). According to

information provided by Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, 59% of the added value created in Eceabat district is created in agriculture sector, 7% in industry sector and 34% in service sector (HSDP, 2018).

In 2017, 54% of total population of the district was agricultural population (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest, 2018). According to information provided by Eceabat District Directorate of Food, Agriculture and Agriculture and Livestock, the agricultural population in the total population, 32% of the total population in Gallipoli Historical Site sustained their livelihood with agricultural activities in 2015. Büyükanafarta and Bigalı villages have the highest agricultural population. Additionally, the ratio of agricultural population to the total settlement population is 7,6% in Kilitbahir, 19,3% in Eceabat, 57% in Seddülbahir, 74,9% in Alçıtepe, and over 80% in other villages (HSDP, 2018). Though, these ratios are estimated to be higher due to seasonal working in agriculture sector. Regarding agricultural activities, fishery is common in Kilitbahir village, while animal husbandry is prevalent in Behramlı, Kocadere, and Küçükanafarta villages (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.12).

Regarding agricultural land in Eceabat, 18.506 hectares, around 40% of the district is cultivable land. The cultivated land is used as field (82.8%), olive land (8.9%), vegetable cultivation (3.7%), fruit land (2.1%) and vineyard (2.5%). Moreover, meadow and pasture areas of the district are 616 hectares, which consist of 1.3% of all land. The total herbal production of the district was 119.699.105 TL, which was 3.9% of total herbal production of the province in 2017. About 35.3% of the herbal production value obtained in Eceabat district was obtained from field crop production, 34.3% from olive production, 16.4% from vegetable production, 9.5% from other fruit production, and 4.5% from viticulture production. Moreover, total animal production of the district was 7.238.607 TL, which was 0.7% of total animal production of the province in 2017. Approximately 77% of the animal production revenues are from milk, 14% from honey, and 8.5% from eggs (Canakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest, 2018).

Due to problems of irrigation, dry farming is more common and 75,7% of the agricultural areas are dry farming, while only 24,3% is irrigated (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest, 2018). The most widely grown crops in dry agricultural areas are wheat, barley, sunflower, oats and vetch; while melons and tomatoes are the most cultivated crops in irrigated agricultural areas (HSDP, 2018). Furthermore, there are 30 farmers who produced organic herbal productions in Eceabat in 2017. In 1.832,33 hectares, grape, olive, almond, pear, quince, vegetable (summer and winter), pistachio, and alfalfa were produced. Besides, 23 farmers produced with good agricultural practice. In that

sense, 5.033,21 hectares were cultivated and 3.476 tons of products, which were pear, quince, almond, tomato, apple, plum, apricot, cherry, nectarine, peach, grape, olive, produced (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest, 2018).

Regarding animal husbandry, there were 821 cattle, 10,639 small cattle, 6,513 poultry, and 2.594 beehives in the place in 2015. Bovine livestock is more common in Küçükanafarta (15,8%), Behramlı (12,9%), Kocadere (12,18%) villages, and Eceabat urban center (43,6%), while small cattle are more common in Eceabat urban center (34,1%), Büyükanafarta (15,7%), Küçükanafarta (14,2%), and Behramlı (8,9%) villages. Additionally, beehives are generally in Eceabat urban center (42,9%), Küçükanafarta (13,6%), Alçıtepe (13,1%), Seddülbahir (7,7%), and bigalı villages (7,7%) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.12).

After the agriculture sector, the **service sector** is developed in Eceabat district. Service sector covers diverse sub-sectors such as trade, tourism, education, health, worship, social-cultural services, transportation services. Service sector in the place is mainly developed in Eceabat, while there are some touristic accommodation units and restaurants in Alçıtepe, Kilitbahir, and Seddülbahir villages.

The tourism sector is important for the place. The overall tourism income of the district comes from tourism activities in Gallipoli Historical Site. Beside from tourism activities in historical destinations, sea tourism demand has also increased in the last years (HSEP, 2018a).

The most visited destinations near the place in 2017 were as follows; Troia Ancient City (330,359), Assos Ancient City (117,961), Çanakkale Archeology Museum (10,147), Apollon Smitheion (8,561), and Alexsandria Troas (5,890) (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017). Besides, Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center, Kilitbahir Fort, and House of Atatürk in Bigalı. Tourism demand in the region is mostly supplied in Çanakkale. According to information provided by Ministry of Culture and Tourism for 2015, the average annual occupancy rate of accommodation facilities in Çanakkale was around 18%, while this rate increased to 23% in Eceabat in 2015. Around 18% of the accommodation facilities were in Eceabat district, while 8% of the tourists coming to Çanakkale and 6.6% of the total overnight stays took place in Eceabat. The average stay in Eceabat was 1.2 days for the year of 2015 (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.12).

Between 2006 to 2017, accommodation facilities (hotels and hostels) in Eceabat district increased from 9 to 34, while hostels increased from 2 to 16. In 2017, there were 15 hotels with municipal certificate, 3 hotels with tourism business certificate by the Ministry, and 16 hostels with municipal certificate in Eceabat. Regarding the capacity of the

accommodation facilities in Eceabat district for the year of 2017, municipal certified hotels have 340 rooms and 956 beds, hostels have 135 rooms and 388 beds, and tourism business certificated hotels have 105 rooms and 210 beds (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017).

Regarding commercial facilities, there are 872 commercial units in the place according to the field survey made within the planning studies. Most of these units (457) are in Eceabat urban center, 144 in Alçıtepe, 79 in Seddülbahir, 60 in Kilitbahir, 29 in Büyükanafarta, 26 in Küçükanafarta, 24 in Bigalı, 4 in Behramlı, and 4 in Kocadere. Additionally, 203 of these facilities serves in souvenirs, 164 in transportation and storage, and 151 in entertainment and catering services. There are also other facilities which serve in the fields of office service, financial services, food sales, community services, et cetera. Furthermore, the place contains 19 facilities of crafts. These are workshop-repair shops, and 15 of them are in Eceabat urban center, 2 of them are in the villages of Kilitbahir and Büyükanafarta (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.12).

Besides, the **industry** is the less developed sector. There are eight industries on the GHS, seven of which are agricultural industries (HSEP, 2018a). In Eceabat urban settlement, there are six industrial facilities, which are four food processing industries (olive oil, food and canning factories), a beverage industry (wine), and a construction materials industry (concrete plant) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.12).

The settlements also have **folk culture**. The traditions of Eceabat district is similar to Çanakkale province in general. The regional cuisine includes semolina dessert with fresh cheese, katmer, pirehu, tarhana eggplant, and mafiş, while traditional wear includes üçetek and bindallı. The place has folk literature including legends, sagas, rhyme, lullabies, and folk songs. Some of the legends and sagas are Legend of Hero and Leandros, which is also placed in world mythology, Kaşıkçı Dede, Başi Baba, Dursun Dede, Ahmet Cahidi Effendi (Güleç, 2008), How to Remove 215 Whopping Bullets! (Corporal Seyid), and Efsunlu Mustafa Kemal, which are related to the Gallipoli Campaign (Yılmaz, 2015). Regarding crafts and craftsmanship, ceramics of Çanakkale are known at national level. Besides, macrome and salwar are from native cotton are woven with local cotton (HSDP, 2018, Vol.9). Moreover, a traditional ritual named "village charities" (köy hayırları) is maintained in the villages of Eceabat. Each village is assigned a date for the ritual. The locals of other villages gather in the designated village to commemorate martyrs of the Gallipoli Campaign (HSEP and HSMP, 2016b).

# 3.4.2. Commemoration Activities, Routes, and Destinations related to Gallipoli Campaign and Other Touristic Uses of Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Historical Site is an important visiting destination, mainly related to commemoration activities, summer holidays, and other motivations.

For long times, **commemorative activities** related to Gallipoli Campaign have been held annually, both in Gallipoli Peninsula and in the other several countries, such as in Australia and New Zealand. Although several events have been organized in the last years in the place, the common and regular official commemoration ceremonies are (HSDP, 2018; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019c):

- November 3, Commemoration Ceremony of First Martyrs
- 9<sup>th</sup> January 1916 Anniversary Ceremony of the Victory of Çanakkale and the Evacuation of Gallipoli Peninsula
- March 18, Martyrs Memorial Day and Dardanelles Naval Victory Ceremony
- April 24-25, Commemoration Ceremony for Gallipoli Land Battle
- April 25, Anzac Day
- April 25, 57<sup>th</sup> Regimental Loyalist March
- August 10, Anafartalar Victory Ceremony

These official commemoration ceremonies are organized by several nations and communities. For instance, the date of 18<sup>th</sup> March, when Ottoman forces fought off the Allied Naval Warfare in 1915, is commemorated by Turkey, and the date of 25<sup>th</sup> April, when Anzacs landed on Gallipoli, is commemorated as Anzac Day mainly by Australia and New Zealand. Additionally, 10<sup>th</sup> August, when is the date of Battle of Lone Pine and August Offensive, is also commemorated by several nations. Moreover, the villages of Eceabat district also commemorate the martyrs of Gallipoli Campaign locally (HSMP, 2019).

The ceremony of "April 25, Anzac Day" is organized in the place by the public institutions of Australia and New Zealand states with the support of the Republic of Turkey, Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. The other ceremonies in the place are held by Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. The ceremonies on March 18 and April 25 are commemorated with greater ceremonies, in which many people attend.

For instance, 18th March is an official date for Turkey and commemorated at the national level as "March 18, Martyrs Memorial Day and Dardanelles Naval Victory Ceremony".

The first known official commemoration was held on 12<sup>th</sup> March 1916, on the eve of the first anniversary of the victory of March 18. The commemoration ceremonies since then

have continued with the highest level of state and military officials and intense interest of the public (Sınmaz Sönmez, 2015; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9).

In the province of Çanakkale, commemoration activities were held between 8<sup>th</sup> to 18<sup>th</sup> March in 2019. The events, in general, takes place in Çimenlik Fort, promenade, the square of Çanakkale, and Çanakkale Martyrs Memorial. On 18<sup>th</sup> March 2019, commemoration ceremony began in the square of Çanakkale, continued in the 18<sup>th</sup> March Stadium in Çanakkale, and ended with the ceremonies at Çanakkale Martyrs Memorial in the place (Provincial Government of Çanakkale, 2019). Senior officials such as president, ministers, foreign delegations and citizens attend the ceremonies.

The ceremonies of "April 25, Anzac Day" is organized for commemorating the landing at Ancac Cove on 25<sup>th</sup> April 1915. The night of 24/25 April was accepted as Anzac Day by the approval of United Kingdom in 1920, and the first visitor group commemorated 24/25 April on the place in the same year (Bean, 1948, p.330; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9).

Mainly citizens of Australia, New Zealand, and citizens from other countries attend the commemoration. The visitors camp near to Anzac Cove on 24<sup>th</sup> April. Afterwards, the commemoration ceremony begins with Dawn Service early in the morning and continues with ceremonies and walking from Anzac Cove to Chunuk Bair on 25<sup>th</sup> April. The walking route is the route of Anzacs walked between 25<sup>th</sup> April and 20<sup>th</sup> December 1915 (Australian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs, n.d.).

The route is around 2 km long and its widest location is less than 1 km. The route includes fourteen main points where soldiers fought and died on the peninsula, which are North Beach, Ari Burnu, Anzac Cove, Hell Spit, Shrapnel Valley, Brighton Beach, Artillery Road, Lone Pine, Johnston's Jolly, Quinn's Post, Turkish Memorial The Nek, Walker's Ridge Cemetery, and Walker's Ridge (Figure 22) (Australian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs, n.d.).

Besides, "April 25, 57<sup>th</sup> Regimental Loyalist March" is organized by Turkey to commemorate 57<sup>th</sup> Regiment of the Ottoman forces. The ceremony held for two days in 2019. The first day included meeting, visiting Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center and martyrs' cemeteries, and accommodation in Kocadere Camping area. The second day began with dawn prayer and continued with walking to Chunuk Bair. The walking route from the camping area to Chunuk Bair is 5 km long (Figure 23). Several commemoration ceremonies are also organized within the event (Ministry of Youth and Sports, 2019).

This route is different from the transfer routes used by the 57<sup>th</sup> Regiment of Ottoman forces. The original routes are not followed due to was also used two sloping terrains (HSDP, 2018).

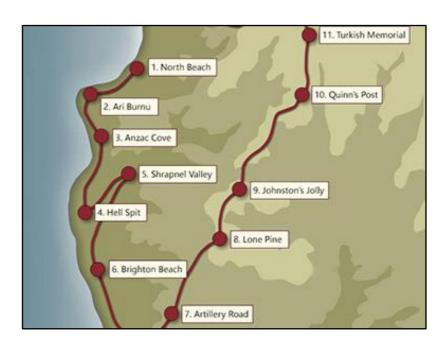


Figure 22: The Route of "April 25, Anzac Day" (Source: Australian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs, n.d.)



Figure 23: The Walking Route of April 25, 57th Regimental Loyalist March" (Ministry of Youth and Sports, 2019, p.35)

The other commemoration activities are also related to important dates for the Gallipoli Campaign.

For instance, "November 3, Commemoration Ceremony of First Martyrs" is 170

organized to commemorate the first martyrs of Ottoman forces, who died with the explosion of the armaments at Seddülbahir Fort on 3<sup>rd</sup> November 1914. The date is also accepted as the beginning of the Gallipoli Campaign. The ceremony is held at Memorial of the First Martyrs in Seddülbahir village (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019c).

"9th January 1916 Anniversary Ceremony of the Victory of Çanakkale and the Evacuation of Gallipoli Peninsula" is organized to celebrate the end of war, the peace, since 9th January is the official end date of the Gallipoli Campaign. This ceremony was organized in the square of Seddlübahir village (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019c).

"April 24-25, Commemoration Ceremony for Gallipoli Land Battle" is organized to commemorate the martyrs on the days of 24<sup>th</sup>-25<sup>th</sup> April, when the most soldiers died during the land battle of Gallipoli Campaign. The ceremony was held in Çanakkale Martyrs Memorial, Cape Helles Memorial, and 57<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment Martyrs' Cemetery in 2018 (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019c).

"August 10, Anafartalar Victory Ceremony" is organized for commemorating Anafartalar Battle and the victory of Ottoman forces. The ceremony is organized in Chunuk Bair (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019c).

Moreover to the commemoration dates, visitors also take on tours of travel agencies and municipalities or visit the site individually. Domestic and foreign visitors, in general, take on tours of travel agencies. Additionally, domestic visitors take on tours organized by the municipalities and visit the site for a day or for a short time (HSMP, 2019).

Daily routes in the place are organized into two types (Map 31). The first one consists of visits to Mecidiye Redoubt, Şahindere Cemetery, Çanakkale Martyrs Memorial, Sergeant Yahya Cemetery, then lunch at Alçıtepe village. After lunch, 57. Infantry Regiment Cemetery and Chunuk Bair are visited with domestic visitors, or Anzac Cove is visited with foreign visitors. House of Atatürk in Bigalı village is also visited related to the time and traffic congestion (HSMP, 2019).

The second tour includes visits to 57. Infantry Regiment Cemetery, Chunuk Bair, House of Atatürk, additionally, Anzac Cove and Anafartalar battlefield are included for foreign visitors, or Çanakkale Martyrs Memorial and Sergeant Yahya Cemetery are included for domestic visitors. After the lunch at Alçıtepe village, landing operations and naval battle are narrated (HSMP, 2019).

Furthermore, the place contains three **museums**, which are Kilitbahir Fort, Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center at Gaba Tepe, and Atatürk House in Bigalı village (Map 31). Kilitbahir Fort is functioned as a museum, which interprets life in Ottoman Forts, in

2017 (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a). Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center was opened in 2012 (Figure 24) (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2016b).

The center presents exhibitions related to the Gallipoli Campaign and contains a museum archive. Additionally, House of Atatürk, which was one of the headquarter of Mustafa Kemal in Gallipoli Campaign, is designed for exabit Gallipoli Campaign and Atatürk.

The place is also visited for summer holidays. Especially domestic visitors use **tourism facilities** which are Kabatepe Camping Area, Kum Limani tourism area, hostels in Eceabat (Map 31). Regarding seasonality, the place is mainly visited between March and August, in springs and summers. Additionally, daily visits are mostly preferred on the weekends (HSDP, 2018).

Some of the areas in the place are used denser. These areas are the entrance points to the place, the important locations in the Gallipoli Campaign, commemoration areas, and landscaped and designed areas for presentation.

In this sense, Kilitbahir village and its surroundings, Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial, Seddülbahir village and its surroundings, Anzac Cove, and Arı Burnu region and its surroundings. On the other side, some areas are visited less with several purposes. Some of these are Eceabat urban center, Alçıtepe village and its surroundings, Kum Limanı region (tourism area), Gaba Tepe region, Bigalı village, House of Atatürk (museum), Suvla Bay, Suvla and Nebronesi points (HSDP, 2018).



Figure 24: Photo of Çanakkale Epic and Promotion Center (Source: HSMP, 2019; photo: ÇATAB)



Map 31: Use and Associations

(Source: HSMP, 2019, translated and edited by the author)

## 3.5. Present Users and Associations of Gallipoli Historical Site

The users of the place are local inhabitants, seasonal users, and visitors. Gallipoli Historical Site is a living place with the locals who inhabit in the settlements in the place. Moreover, the visitors use the place for several reasons such as to attend commemoration ceremonies, visit cemeteries and memorials, and for holiday. According to Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region Territorial Plan (1:100.000 scale), the population in region has fluctuated in several periods, based on tourism demand and harvest (TP, 2015).

# 3.5.1. Local Inhabitants and Seasonal Users in Gallipoli Historical Site

In 2018, the total population of the historical site was 8069, and around 70% of which were inhabited in Eceabat urban settlement. The population of the place is consisted of around 51% of men and 49% of women population (Table 37) (TÜİK, 2019).

Table 37: Population of Gallipoli Historical Site in 2018 (Source: TÜİK, 2019)

Settlement	<b>Total Population</b>	Man	Woman
Eceabat (Urban settlement)	5679	2883	2796
Alçıtepe	448	233	215
Behramlı	453	228	225
Bigalı (Çamyayla)	134	60	74
Büyükanafarta	196	99	97
Kilitbahir	644	340	304
Kocadere	64	31	33
Küçükanafarta	190	101	89
Seddülbahir	261	134	127
Total Rural Population in Historical Site	2390	1226	1164
<b>Total Population of Historical Site</b>	8069	4109	3960
Population of Eceabat District	8912	4528	4384

Between years of 1970 and 1990, the population of place increased by 4,3%, while the urban population of Eceabat increased by 14,3% and the rural population decreased by 6,3% (Table 38), (Figure 25). Similarly, the population of the urban area of Eceabat increased by 40,4%, while rural settlements decreased by 35,1% in fifteen years, between 1990 and 2015. In the last forty-eight years, between 1970 and 2018, although the total population of the place has increased by 6,7% and population of Eceabat urban area has increased by 63,4%, the rural population of the place has decreased by 41,5%. In other words, the total rural population of the place, which was 4.087 people in 1970 decreased to

2.390 people in 2018. In addition, the percentage of the rural population was 54% in 1970, which decreased to 48,7% in 1990 and further decreased to 30% in 2018 (TÜİK, 2019).

Table 38: Population of Gallipoli Historical Site (1970-2018)

(Source: TÜİK, Address Based Population Registration System 2007-2018 and Population Censuses between 1970-2000)

Area	1970	1975	1980	1985	1990	1997	2007	2008	2012	2013	2015	2018
Eceabat (Urban)	3476	3642	4529	4236	4055	4647	5498	5052	5380	5293	5694	5679
Alçıtepe	812	788	727	673	670	690	516	516	510	510	467	448
Behramlı	232	287	327	384	424	433	411	411	447	425	407	453
Bigalı (Çamyayla)	411	337	334	329	330	338	187	187	156	162	143	134
Büyükanafarta	549	481	455	436	478	410	293	293	237	256	210	196
Kilitbahir	1119	1019	1206	1315	1048	1214	780	780	718	844	725	644
Kocadere	115	105	99	108	93	92	56	56	60	62	62	64
Küçükanafarta	502	470	484	429	419	338	278	278	202	207	217	190
Seddülbahir	347	332	342	333	383	427	310	310	279	286	263	261
Total population in rural areas	4087	3819	3974	4007	3845	3942	2831	2831	2609	2752	2494	2390
Total population	7563	7461	8503	8243	7900	8589	8329	7883	7989	8045	8188	8069

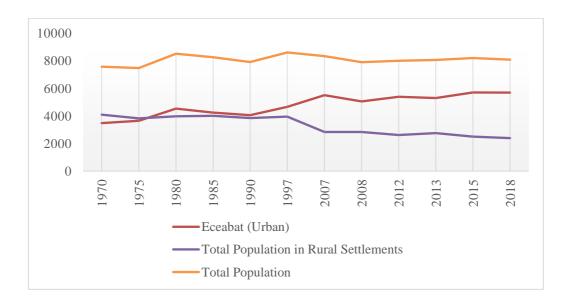


Figure 25: Flow of Population Change in Gallipoli Historical Site (1970-2018) (Source: TÜİK, 2019)

The situation of the tendency of decrement in rural population, while fluctuating urban population of Eceabat addresses migration from rural settlements to the urban area. In the last forty-eight years, solely population of Behramlı village has increased, on the other hand, the most migration from rural has occurred from the village of Bigalı (Çamyayla).

Due to the migration, young population has decreased, and the elderly population has increased in the rural areas, similar to Eceabat district in general (Figure 26). In 2018, the population under 35 years old in the urban area exceed twice times bigger than the population in rural areas in Eceabat district. Additionally, a significant number of the population is above the age of 65 (TÜİK, 2019).

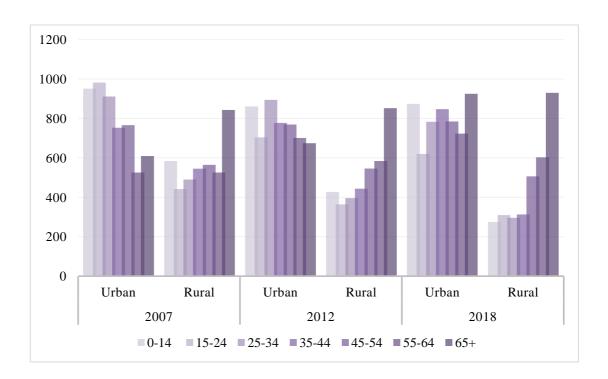


Figure 26: Population by Age in Eceabat District (Source: TÜİK, 2019)

Population density in the place was 18 people per hectare in 2018. The density was higher in Eceabat urban center (27 p/ha) and Behramlı village (23 p/ha). Population densities in the villages of Alçıtepe are 12 p/ha, in Kilitbahir is 10 p/ha, and in Küçükanafarta is 9 p/ha. However, population density is lower than 10 p/ha in the villages of Seddülbahir (8 p/ha), Büyükanafarta (7 p/ha), Bigalı (6 p/ha), and Kocadere (5 p/ha) (TÜİK, 2019). Moreover, average household size was 2,626 in Eceabat district, while 2,656 in the place, 2,499 in the rural settlement in the place, and 2,731 in Eceabat urban center in 2015 (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.10).

Regarding education level, the population aged 15 and older in the district in 2018, is mostly graduated from primary and secondary school (Table 39). Besides, 21% of this population had high school, 13,1% had secondary school, 12,8% had primary school, 12% had college or faculty, 0,8% had Master's, and 0,2% had PhD degrees. Moreover, 5,3% of the population was literate but not completed a school, while 1.2% was illiterate. The population which was illiterate or literate but not completed a school mostly consisted of women population. Hence, the education level in the district, in general, is low (TÜİK, 2019).

Table 39: Education Level in Eceabat District in 2018 (Age +15) (Source: TÜİK, National Education Statistics Database)

<b>Education Level</b>	Total Population	Man	Women
Unknown	49	29	20
Illiterate	94	16	78
Literate But Not Completed a School	412	124	288
Primary and Secondary School	2532	1168	1364
Primary School	991	531	460
Secondary School	1009	554	455
High School	1622	951	671
College Or Faculty	929	510	419
Master	63	39	24
PhD.	13	9	4

According to social analysis conducted within the planning studies in 2016, mainly men population (58%) worked actively, while women population (59%) were housewives in Eceabat urban area. In rural settlements, around 64% of men population worked actively, while labor force participation rate for women was only 28%. The retired man population rate was 25%, women population rate was 12% in the urban area, while 21% of the male population and 4% of the female population were retired in the rural area. Hence, unemployment was a problem for the place. Most of the working population in urban area was officer or worker, while in rural area was farmer or worker. In addition, some of the occupation or position of the population were private company employee, white-collar worker, tradesman, artisan, fisherman, sailor, tourist guide, operator, et cetera. Regarding income, minimum wage was 1,300 TL in Turkey in 2016. The monthly income of 40% of urban households and 50% of rural households were lower than 1,300 TL. The ratio of households with income above 2,000 TL in urban area was 27%, while in rural area was

15%. Thus, urban households had higher income than rural households and income of the households were low in general (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.10).

Besides, **seasonal users** are both seasonal agricultural worker and seasonal tourists. The seasonal agricultural workers come to GHS in certain time periods, mainly from around the region, Gelibolu and Eceabat districts. Seasonal tourists, on the other hand, are mainly domestic tourists who come to GHS in summers (HSEP, 2018b).

# 3.5.2. Visitors of Gallipoli Historical Site

The place hosts diverse visitors, especially on the dates of commemoration activities. Related to commemoration ceremonies, numbers of visitors increase mainly on 18<sup>th</sup> March, 25<sup>th</sup> April, and 10<sup>th</sup> August (HSMP, 2019).

The visitors are mainly domestic, and foreign visitors also tour. The foreign visitors are mostly citizens of the Republic of China, Australia, United States, Germany and New Zealand. The foreign visitors, additionally, use tourism information offices mostly in April, May, and August (HSMP, 2019).

Table 40: Visitor Numbers in Visitor Destinations
(Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.12, p.75; Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b, p.97)

Years	Kilitbahir Fort	Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center	Çanakkale Archeology Museum	Troya Ancient City	Assos Ancient City	Apollon Smitheion	Alexsandria Troas	Total Number of Visitors
2006	30.189	-	6.668	276.217	58.218	1.637	493	865.929
2007	36.06	-	7.217	216.457	87.371	3.327	739	1089.432
2008	38.162	-	6.036	373.229	69.557	1.973	996	1484.957
2009	24.953	-	9.757	367.897	69.072	3.003	3.672	478.354
2010	29.341	-	10.019	411.932	75.706	3.83	8.04	538.868
2011	33.668	-	8.093	534.154	112.512	5.577	7.33	701.334
2012	-	97.22	13.797	483.993	101.038	5.217	7.893	709.158
2013	-	161.977	12.64	438.085	90.611	6.805	5.122	715.24
2014	-	148.076	11.049	463.563	88.283	12.107	7.572	730.65
2015	-	222.209	14.405	480.418	109.431	11.847	8.766	847.076
2016	-	290.49	8.305	229.207	112.152	10.881	7.388	658.423
2017	unknown	360.649	10.147	331.059	117.961	8.561	5.89	834.267
2018	unknown	304.791	unknown	unknown	unknown	unknown	unknown	304.791

The visitors exploring the region generally visit Troia Ancient City (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017). However, the visitors of Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center has dramatically increased between 2012 and 2017 (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b). In 2017, a number of people visited Çanakkale was 834.267 and 43,02% of the people visited Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center. Additionally, other destinations were followed as 39,7% of the visitors for Troia Ancient City, 14,1% for Assos Ancient City, 1,2% for Çanakkale Archeology Museum, 1% for Apollon Smitheion, and 0.7% for Alexsandria Troas (Table 40) (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

Although historical areas, buildings, and objects related to Gallipoli Campaign in the place attracts visitors, several domestic visitors are also interested in natural and archeological areas in the place. The visitors from near provinces stay in the place for summer holidays or explore natural areas.

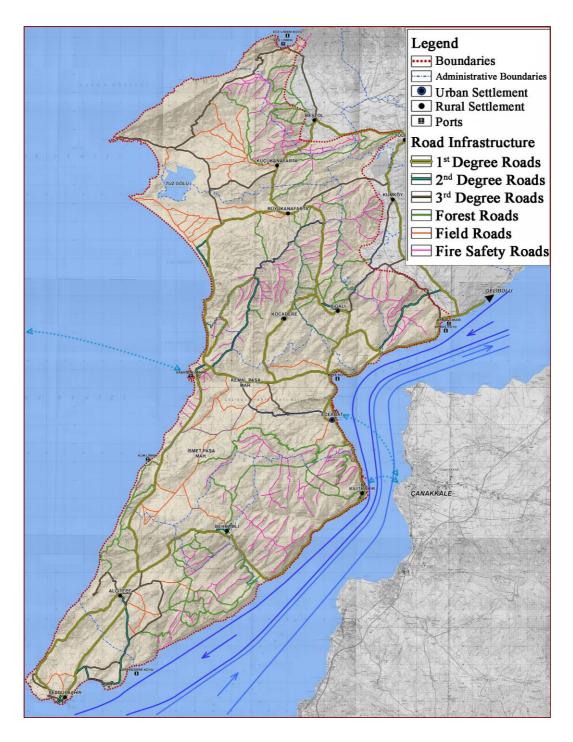
# 3.6. Transportation between Asia and Europe and Technical Infrastructure in Gallipoli Historical Site

The place is a transit passing area with road and sea transportation and mainly used for freight (Map 32). Regarding road transportation, the place mainly accessed from Akbaş region at the northeastern part. There are three main axes within the place. The first axis connects Eceabat urban area to Kilitbahir, Alçıtepe, and Seddülbahir villages. The second one is in the middle of the place and connects Eceabat urban area and Kilye Cove region to Kum Limani and Alçıtepe villages via Gaba Tepe. The third axis is related to northen part and connects Eceabat urban area and Kilye Cove region to Büyükanafarta and Küçükanafarta villages via Gaba Tepe and Bigalı village. These axes are also used for visitor tour routes (HSDP, 2018).

For public transportation, minibusses between Eceabat urban area and villages, and Eceabat and Gaba Tepe serve in certain times. The city center also has taxis. The connection between the place and Çanakkale is provided through **marine transportation**. The place contains two ports in Kilitbahir village and Eceabat urban center. The ports are also used for transit passing from the region.

The road connections between villages are mainly rough-surfaced, and some of them are earth roads. The roads connecting cemeteries are asphalt surfaced and 2x1 road geometry in general. Moreover, the roads between cemeteries and villages are rough asphalt surfaced or stabilized roads. Some of the roads such as connections of Çanakkale Martyrs'

Memorial-Alçıtepe-Kilitbahir have soft shoulders, and some of them such as the road from Anzac Cove to northern part are low qualified. Although the parking lots in the place, roadside parking and traffic congestions occur in the specific days (HSDP, 2018).



Map 32: Transportation Infrastructure

(Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.4, translated and edited by the author)

Regarding technical infrastructure, **drinking and use water** is mainly distributed from Eceabat urban are to the villages. Due to geographic features, groundwater is not sufficient to supply water. To provide sufficient drinking water to the villages, Gelibolu Gökbüet Çokal Dam Project has been conducted. Besides, the place has thirteen flood mitigation facilities (HSDP, 2018).

Additionally, rainwater is collected in the sewage system with the wastewaters (HSEP, 2018a). The place uses the urban **wastewater treatment system** in Eceabat, which has a capacity of 1.500 m<sup>3</sup>/day, serves for 5.626 people, and threats water physically and biologically (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Environment and Urbanization, 2018).

The settlements have a **sewerage system**; however, the system is not used in Seddülbahir village due to lacking treatment system. The wastes are discharged into streams in Eceabat urban area, Alçıtepe, Kocadere, and Büyükanafarta villages, while discharged into soil and streams in Behramlı, Bigalı, and Küçükanafarta villages.

The **solid waste** was stored in the Wild Storage Area in Eceabat until 2014. At present, the waste is transferred and stored in Gallipoli Peninsula Solid Waste Management Union Regular Storage and Disposal Facility.

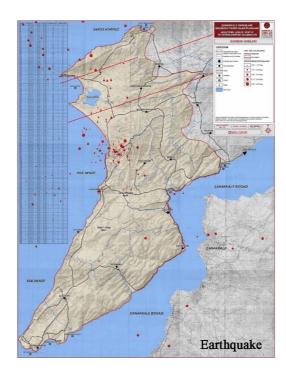
According to the information provided by TEİAŞ, the current "154 kw. Gelibolu-Kum Limani" **energy transmission line** is in the place (HSDP, 2018).

### 3.7. Primary Natural and Human-Induced Risks Threatening Gallipoli Historical Site

**Fire and earthquake** are the prominent threats of the place. Forest fire is a crucial threat. Between the years of 1969 and 2012, 190 fire events were recorded and a significant portion of the land (more than 14.526,00 hectares) was damaged (Map 34) (HSEP, 2018a). In 1994, the fire event affected 2742,2 hectares which also caused to international concerns. The place was afforested afterwards, and natural and old vegetation of the place was decreased (HSDP, 2018).

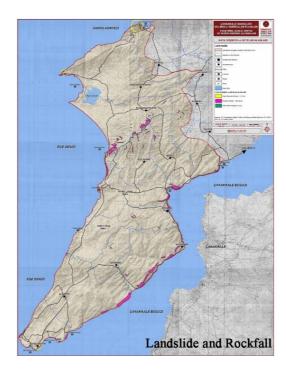
Besides, the place is in first-degree seismic zone with 13 active faultiness nearby, additionally, around 100 earthquake events had occurred between the years of 1900-2016 (Map 33) (HSEP, 2018a).

Due to **risks of landslide and rockfall**, Kakmadağ location is identified as Disaster Area in 2006 by the Ministry of Public Works and Settlement. In addition, southeast of Seddülbahir village, north of Suvla Point, and west of Ejelmer Bay have risks of landslide, while coastal zones of Eceabat urban are, coastal areas between Kilitbahir and Seddülbahir villages have the risk of rockfall in general (Map 34) (HSDP, 2018).

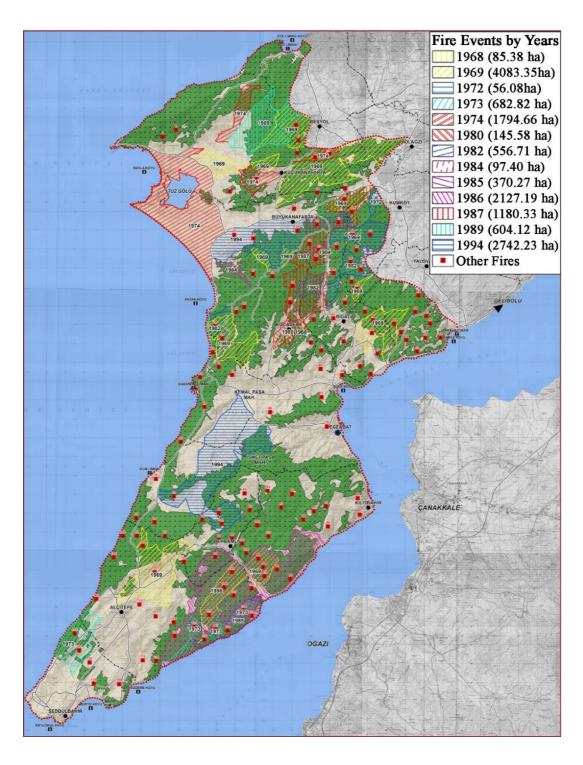


Map 33: Risks of Earthquake (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2)

The **flood risk** also is present. In certain seasons, there is a possibility of river flooding which causes damage to agricultural lands. Besides, fish hatcheries around Suvla Cove and poaching threaten the fauna and the flora (HSDP, 2018).



Map 34: Risks of Landslide and Rockfall (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2)



Map 35: Fores Fire Events

(Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2, translated and edited by the author)

#### 3.8. Stakeholders of Gallipoli Historical Site

The place has diverse international, national, regional, and local stakeholders. The **international stakeholders** are the British Embassy, Embassy of France, New Zealand Embassy, Australian Embassy – Australian Consulate in Çanakkale, and Common War Graves Commission (CWGC) Çanakkale Office.

**Public institutions and their provincial organizations** are the national and local stakeholders. Some of them are listed below:

- Ministry of Culture and Tourism
- Museums of the General Directorate of Monuments and Museums
- High Council for the Conservation of Cultural Property
- Çanakkale Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural Property
- Canakkale Directorate of Museum
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site
- Gallipoli Historical Site Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property
- Ministry of Environment and Urbanization
- Governor of Canakkale
- Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Environment and Urbanization
- Central Commission for the Conservation of Natural Property
- Çanakkale 2<sup>nd</sup> Regional Council for the Conservation of Natural Property
- District Governorship of Eceabat
- Directorate General of the Foundations
- Balıkesir Regional Directorate of the Foundations
- Ministry of Agriculture and Forest
- Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest

- Agriculture and Rural Development Support Institution (TKDK)
- Çanakkale Provincial Coordination of TKDK
- Ministry of Interior Disaster and Emergency Management Authority (AFAD)
- Provincial Disaster and Emergency Management Directorate of Çanakkale
- Ministry of Transport and Infrastructure
- General Directorate of Highways, 14<sup>th</sup> District Directorate, 142<sup>th</sup> Branch
- Çanakkale Port Authority
- Gaba Tepe Port Operation
- General Directorate of GESTAŞ
- Turkish Armed Forces
- General Staff of the Turkish Armed Forces Askeri Tarih ve Stratejik Etüt Başkanlığı Arşivi (ATASE)
- Ministry of Interior Turkish General Command of Gendarmerie
- Çanakkale Province Command of Gendarmerie
- Eceabat District Command
- The Coast Guard Command
- Çanakkale Group Command

Additionally, South Marmara Development Agency (GMKA) which serves at the regional level is a stakeholder. The **local administrations** are Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration, Çanakkale Provincial Municipality and Eceabat District Municipality. Moreover, Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University (ÇOMÜ) is the **university** in the place.

The place has several **NGOs**, which work in diverse fields such as ecology, nature, tourism, rural development and organization, promotion, and Gallipoli Campaign. Some of these NGOs are also organized at national level.

The stakeholders of **professional chambers and organizations** include the Professional chambers of UCTEA, Çanakkale Chamber of Commerce and Industry, Çanakkale Chamber of Tradesmen and Craftsmen, and Eceabat Chamber of Agriculture.

## 3.9. Level of Research about Gallipoli Historical Site

Although there are numerous studies on Gallipoli Campaign in the field of history, the place has not been researched comprehensively in detail. The main comprehensive research was conducted within planning studies of LTDP in 2003 and ongoing planning studies within the project. However, investigations about the areas, buildings, and objects forming cultural heritage of the place are weak in general. Although more than one hundred years have passed from the Gallipoli Campaign, the exact locations of all martyr's graves, signs and remains of war in Şevki Pasha Map and other military maps have not been identified yet. For archeological areas, generally survey analyses were conducted and exact boundaries and associated historical knowledge have not been examined. Additionally, some of the archeological sites that are mentioned in several resources have not been researched and identified yet. Similarly, the natural areas and natural features of the place have not been surveyed and documented in detail since 1920s. Fauna and flora have not been investigated in detail to identify bio-diversity.

# 3.10. How Gallipoli Historical Site is Managed Today: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site

The site management mechanism in Gallipoli is different from other site management systems in Turkey since the exemptions for certain areas including Gallipoli Peninsula are determined in the Additional Article 3 in Law no.2863. The Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site no.6456 and its related regulations draw a property-specific institution. In this basis, the main institutional framework of Gallipoli Historical Site is described below.

At **central governmental level**, several ministries have duties and responsibilities regarding the Gallipoli Historical Site. The Ministry of Culture and Tourism, the Ministry of Agriculture and Forest, and the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization have key responsibilities. **Ministry of Culture and Tourism** is identified as the main central

governmental organization to uphold the legislation. The Ministry has authority to approve historical site plans (Articles 2 and 3), establish the "Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property" (Article 3), determine principles of regulation for building control (Article 8), and regulate issues on deductibles and deductions (Article 11). In addition, the Minister of Culture and Tourism is responsible for approval of annual budget provision (Article 102, presidential decree no.4)<sup>36</sup>.

**Regarding** councils and commission, two specified organizational structures are determined for the Gallipoli Historical Site. The Coordination Council is established to sustain corporation between related ministries for the required works, while the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property is determined as a decision making authority on cultural and natural areas in the site. Besides, the Regional Council for the Conservation of Natural Property is authorized in Çanakkale Province.

Çanakkale 2<sup>nd</sup> Regional Council for the Conservation of Natural Property, as stated in the the legislation, is authorized to reassess natural protected areas. It is the responsible authority in this regard for Gallipoli Historical Site.

Coordination Council was established with the specific legislation to discuss plans and programs related to management activities of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and to present opinions and suggestions. Before the regulation in 2018, members of the Council were the counselors of Prime Ministry, Ministry of Family and Social Policy, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Ministry of Youth and Sports, Ministry of Interior, Ministry of Culture and Tourism, Ministry of National Education, Ministry of National Defense, Ministry of Forest and Water Affairs. With the change in 2018, the members of the Council have been restated. At present, the Council is composed of thirteen members, who are representatives of other ministries, which are determined by the Minister of Culture and Tourism, the Governor of Çanakkale, the head of Çanakkale Provincial Council and the Mayor of Çanakkale Municipality and constituted with the presidency of the Minister of Culture and Tourism<sup>37</sup>. The Council has the authorization to invite other representatives of the ministries, related to the issues that are discussed. The required number of meetings is indicated as at least two stated meetings each year (Article 99, presidential decree no.4). In these senses, the role of the Coordination Council is similar to the role of the Coordination and Audit Board, stated in the law no.2863.

<sup>37</sup> Regulation for the Change on the Regulation for Organization, Working Basis and Principles and Stuff of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site, published in Official Gazette, dated 17.10.2018 and numbered 30568 (http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/) Access Date: 17.10.2018.

 $<sup>^{36}</sup>$  Official Gazette, dated 15.07.2018 and numbered 30479.

"Regulation on Auditing Development and Use of Housing in Gallipoli Historical Site, and Operational Procedures and Principles of the **Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property**" was published in Official Gazette with date 24.01.2015 and number 29246. In Chapter 3, in Article 10, the constitution and working principles of the Commission are clarified as:

The Commission is responsible for the overall historical site, including immovable properties in village settlements and municipal boundaries. Except reassessing natural protected areas, the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property assesses the issues on planning, projects, implementation, registration and other issues related to immovable cultural properties in the historical site within the law numbered 2863 and its related regulations, which are assigned as duties and responsibilities of Regional Councils for the Conservation of Cultural Property and Regional Councils for the Conservation of Natural Property. The repair and renovation of immovable cultural properties in the historical site are executed with the permission of the Commission.

The Commission for Conservation of Gallipoli is composed of eight members appointed by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. The commission comprises two experts from fields of architecture and urban planning and one expert each from the fields of archeology, art history, environmental engineering, and forest engineering (Article 10). The Directorate invites the Commission and determines the agenda. Decisions taken by the Commission are exact and final (Article 11).

At **provincial level,** the Governor of Çanakkale Province and the Mayor of Çanakkale Municipality are members of the Coordination Council. **Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration** has authority over the villages based on the laws no.6546 and 5302<sup>38</sup>. In that sense, sustaining general maintenance of the village settlements in the place, preparing plans and providing building license are main tasks of the administration.

There are also **district and village level public authorities.** Based on the Law for Provincial Administration no.5443, the **District Governorship of Eceabat** has authority in the general administration of Eceabat, according to the Governorship of Çanakkale<sup>39</sup>. The District Governorship is a dependent unit of the central government and provides services for the place.

\_

 $<sup>^{38}</sup>$  Provincial Administration Law, which was published in Official Gazette, dated 04.03.2005 and numbered 25745.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Published in 18.06.1949 dated and 7236 numbered Official Gazette, Article 31.

**Eceabat Municipality** serves in municipal boundaries of Eceabat, according to Municipality Law no.5393 <sup>40</sup>. The Municipality is responsible for sustaining general maintenance, preparing plans, and providing building license.

Regarding **Village Administrations**, local headmen and the village councils carry out the village affairs according to the Village Law no.442. Local headmen in the place are, in this sense, public officials. District Governorship notifies local headmen if village affairs are not satisfactorily dealt with (Article 41, Village Law).

As site management authority, Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site was established in June 2014. After the regulation in 2018, clarifications were restated with presidential decree no.4. The Directorate is a public entity, has resources, and is responsible to the Minister of Culture and Tourism to accomplish its duties. The Directorate is composed of the site manager, vice manager, legal consultancy department, and other four service units. In addition, the internal audit unit and private secretary are determined (Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018).

**Site Manager** maintains and regulates the services of the Directorate compatible with legislation, aims and policies of the Directorate, and opinion and suggestions of Coordination Council. The site manager, who represents the Directorate, coordinates and controls works of the service units, is responsible to the Minister of Culture and Tourism (Article 97).

**Vice Manager** deputizes when the site manager is not available due to any reason (Article 97).

In the legislative framework, the Directorate has five **service units** that are identified below. Between 2017 and 2018, the "Institutional System Configuration Project" was conducted with The Scientific and Technological Research Council of Turkey (TÜBİTAK) Turkish Management Sciences Institute (TÜSSİDE) Team (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a). The project aimed to clarify the duties and responsibilities of the service units in detail, respond to problems which have occurred due to the organizational structure, hence, to expedite duties and responsibilities manageable for the officials of the directorate. Local officials state that although service units are determined in the legislation, duty and responsibility areas are not clarified explicitly. In that regard, the project has been conducted to clarify the operation of the Directorate and to strengthen communication between the officials. Within the project, working groups and corresponding coordinators

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Published in 03.07.2005 dated and 25874 numbered Official Gazette.

have been determined under four service units. However, duties, responsibilities and financial context of the identified coordinators are not stated in the current legislation yet; thus, the present organizational structure with the coordinators and working groups are not compatible with the legislation. In this regard, the duties and responsibilities of the units and identified working groups are clarified below.

1. **Department for Site Planning and Projects** has the duties of performing the work and operations related to historical site plans; preparation of research, project, and action plans related to the conservation and development of the place; identification of principles and monitoring for these plans. The Department determines rules for risk management and mitigation plans and monitors these activities. It also provides services for the implementation of advanced techniques on agriculture and afforestation (Article 98).

After the TÜSSİDE project, the Department comprises working groups of (1) Expropriation and Building Control, (2) Conservation Commission and (3) Planning (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019a).

2. **Department for Restoration and Construction Works** conducts investment projects for construction, restoration, conservation, reconstruction, restitution, and renovation based on the historical site plans (Article 98).

The Directorate comprises working groups of (1) Maintenance-Repair, (2) Restoration and (3) Construction and Architectural Project Designing (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019a).

3. **Department for Site Management and Promotion** administers the historical site and works for preparation and presentation of all kinds of visual and audial materials for promotion (Article 98).

The Directorate comprises (1) Media, Promotion and Public Relations, (2) Business Management, (3) Museums, and (4) Ceremony and Activities working groups (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019a).

4. **Department for Personnel and Supporting Services** has duties of human resource, training programs for the stuff, budget management, and support services for management activities such as construction, maintenance, repair, renting, transportation, security, lighting, and archiving (Article 98).

The Directorate includes working groups of (1) Data Processing, (2) Administrative Affairs, (3) Contracting and Purchase, (4) Financial Affairs, and (5) Strategies and Human Resources (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019a).

**Legal Consultancy Department** has the duty and responsibility of accomplishing tasks that are stated in the statuary decree no.659 for the legal consultancy departments. In

this regard, the department takes legal measures to preserve the Directorate's interests, to contribute to the maintenance of agreements compatible with legislation, and to represent the directorate in the related lawsuits.

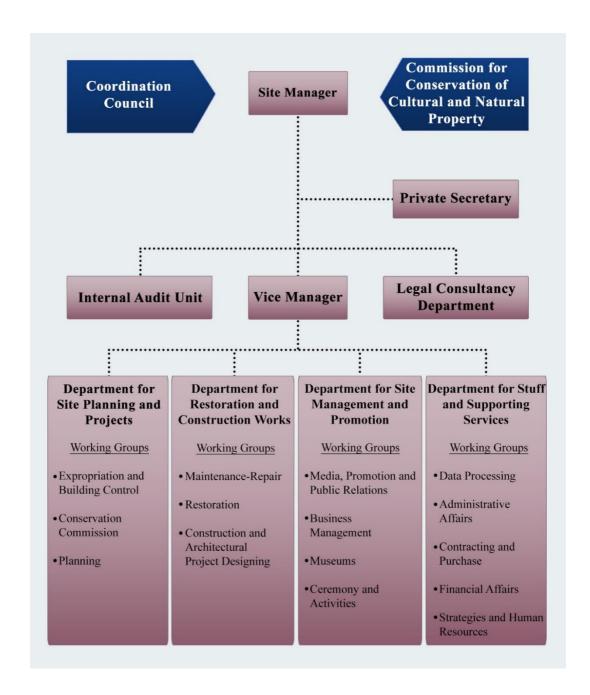


Figure 27: Main Organizational Structure of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site (Source: Directorate of Historical Site, 2019)

Apart from service units, **internal audit unit** is responsible for internally controlling of the Directorate. The Directorate performs internal audit control annually to manage income, expenditures and liability effectively and economically, to act according to legislation and to provide regular, timely, and confidential information for decision making and monitoring <sup>41</sup>. Several local officials state that the internal audit unit also conducts studies according to the demand of the site manager. The Directorate is also audited independently and externally. For instance, the Turkish Court of Accounts audited the Directorate for the year 2017 (Turkish Court of Accounts, 2017). Similarly, the State Supervisory Council also has the authority to audit the directorate; however, it has not been audited yet.

Hence, the general administrative framework in the Gallipoli Historical Site includes central, local, and site-specific level public entities apart from the ministries. The Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, in that manner, is a site-specific administration that is organized similar to a ministry and does not contain councils and administrative boards. Hence, the Directorate is different from other provincial and local level administrations.

Table 41: Administrative Structures in Gallipoli Historical Site (Public Entities)

Cer	itral		Site Specific			
Çanakkale Provincial Governor- ship	Eceabat District Governor- ship	Çanakkale Special Provincial Adm.	Çanakkale Municipality	Eceabat Municipality	Village	
Provincial Governor	District Governor	General Provincial Assembly	Mayor	Mayor	Village Assoc.	Directorate of Gallipoli
Provincial Adm. Board	District Adm. Board	Provincial Council	Municipal Council	Municipal Council	Councils of Elders	-
		Provincial Governor	Municipal Assembly	Municipal Assembly	Village Leader	

#### 3.11. Human and Financial Resources of Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site

Human resources and financial resources of the Directorate are defined within the legislation. The total number of personnel and support personnel cannot exceed three

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Regulation on Procedures and Principles Related to Budget, Accounting and Internal Audit Control of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site, Article 33, published in Official Gazette, dated 12.10.2014 and numbered 29143.

hundred employees. The public officials can work on secondment to the Directorate, and the total number of these officials must be under thirty percent of the total staff in the Directorate. According to the activity report of 2018, there are 120 staff and 200 permanent workers (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b). The legislation also states that consultants and experts can work temporarily with the approval of the Minister. Additionally, the Directorate has the right to constitute working groups with the participation of public institutions, NGOs, and other experts within the content of its duties.

Concerning financial resources, mainly the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and partly the District Governorship of Eceabat provide financial resources. According to the legislation, the Directorate is responsible for preparing and publishing annual working plans and budget to inform the public timely. The Minister of Culture and Tourism approves the annual budget provision of the Directorate. The officials, who have authority over the financial resources, are responsible for accounting, documenting and taking required precautions. The revenues of the Directorate are (Article 102, presidential decree no.4):

- a) Revenues provided from the general budget
- b) Income provided through service provision in the historical site and operating income provided from commercial places at the historical site
- c) Revenues transferred from Central Directorate for Revolving Funds under the Ministry of Culture and Tourism
- ç) Income provided through operating and activities of the historical site
- d) Promotion, publication and media incomes
- e) Income provided through domestic and foreign aids and sponsorship
- f) Income provided from the assessment of the budget of the Directorate
- g) Other revenues

The Directorate cannot be regarded as a business due to the revenues provided through the management activities based on legislation. A minimum 1% of budget revenues (affirmed in the previous year) of Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration, Çanakkale Municipality and Çanakkale Chamber of Commerce and Industry are allocated as financial resources of the Directorate. The proportions might be doubled by the President (Article 10, law no.6546).

Some of the expenditures of the Directorate are costs based on planning, conservation, mitigation from threats, restoration, interpretation, expropriation, construction, procurement of equipment, and personnel expenses.

For the year of 2018, the approved the budget of the Directorate was 111.324.300,00 TL, which was also the total expenditure (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

#### **CHAPTER 4**

# ASSESSING CULTURAL SIGNIFICANCE AND IDENTIFICATION OF ALL FACTORS AND ISSUES FOR GALLIPOLI HISTORICAL SITE

To develop policies for the places of cultural significance, assessing the cultural significance and identifying all factors and issues are curious. This chapter objectifies both to give clues of developing policies for conservation and management and to expand understanding of conservation process of Gallipoli Historical Site. In this regard, subtitles are determined related to second and third chapters, by underlying main issues for GHS.

## 4.1. Assessing Cultural Significance of Gallipoli Historical Site

For Gallipoli, values-led approach to conservation is to be embraced. Values-led approach to conservation and management or also named as values-centered preservation in cultural studies deals with the place holistically and aims to maintain its cultural significance.

The cultural significance of the place is composed of varied values, which are attributed by different people and groups. The associations between people and the place are constituted with these values.

Lowenthal (2015) emphasizes that relations to the past are not given, or organically continuing and lived, but they are constituted with several dimensions such as social, political, and economic. Culture, which is "a process, not a set of things", contains "all contemporary "ways of living together" such as media, market, technology, politics, et cetera (2006, p.30, 31). In that regard, the cultural significance and the values of the place are not stable, but dynamic and constructed by multiple perceptions.

As Mason (2006) highlights that the place, which is complex and contains contradictions within itself, covers diverse values. Multiplying values are often conflicts in decision making.

However, values-centered approach targets to handle with both "contemporary values", such as economic and social values, and "heritage values", such as aesthetic and historical values (Mason, 2006, p.36). Hence, "practical/technical" and "strategic/political" dimensions are dealt with together (Mason, 2006, p.28).

Conservation of the place is related to values attributed to the place from diverse sources. Thus, conservation as a multidisciplinary field should include professionals with diverse expertise and involve stakeholders who value the place. Participation is essential to cover multiple perceived values of the place, additionally, it is a must for contemporary politics (Mason, 2006).

The Gallipoli Historical Site with its eminent history in the WWI and its associations with several nations and communities is related to remembering and commemoration, hence, can also be defined as a "site of memory". The term of "lieu de mémoire" was firstly defined by Pierre Nora (2006) with an emphasis on French community.

International Coalition of Sites of Conscience redefines the term as "a specific location with architectural or archaeological evidence, or even specific landscape characteristics which can be linked to the memorial aspects of the place" (2018, para.47). Since Gallipoli Historical Site is related to identities of nations and communities, participation in conservation is crucial. In this regard, the place plays the role of gathering stakeholders and assessing values in respect of their sensitiveness.

Mason states that the values of a place are linked to each other, changing, might be conflicting and overlapping, hence, values should be categorized to facilitate policy development. Values can be classified in different ways, however, as emphasized by Mason (2002, p.11), "value types will have to be adjusted and revised for each project/setting".

The Burra Charter (2013) note that "Conservation of a place should identify and take into consideration all aspects of cultural and natural significance without unwarranted emphasis on any value at the expense of others" (Article 5.1).

Additionally, "statements of cultural significance and policy for the place should be periodically revied" (Article 26.4) due to the altering characteristics of value. Cultural significance, in this regard, is a term in conservation used to "encapsulate the multiple values" (Avrami, Mason, & de la Torre, 2000, p.7-8).

With these regards, on the basis of the Burra Charter (2013), cultural significance of Gallipoli is categorized and assessed. The various values of the Gallipoli Historical Site make the place outstandingly universal. Some of the values categorized for the place are significant at the international level, while some of them are of national, regional, and local importance.

The Gallipoli Historical Site is of international cultural importance due to it is the place where the Gallipoli Campaign took place. All the values of the place are related to each other and constitute the cultural significance of the place as a whole (Table 42).

Table 42: Places Forming Significance in Gallipoli Historical Site

Key Values	Attributes and Specific Value Areas					
Cultural Values: I	Cultural Values: Historical, Archeological, Architectural, and Intangible Cultural Values					
Historical Value	<ul> <li>Battlefields and Şevki Pasha Map</li> <li>Defense Complexes (forts, redoubts, and cannons)</li> <li>Beaches of Amphibious Operations</li> <li>Signs and Remains of War (trenches, tunnels, etc.)</li> <li>Headquarters of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk</li> <li>War Cemeteries and Memorials</li> <li>Village Cemeteries (registered old cemeteries)</li> <li>Documents Related to the Gallipoli Campaign</li> <li>Sunken Battleships related to Gallipoli Campaign</li> </ul>					
Archeological Value	<ul> <li>Ancient Settlements</li> <li>Tumuli</li> <li>Objects of Underwater Archeology (i.e. sunken ships)</li> <li>Objects of War Archeology (remains of war)</li> </ul>					
Architectural Value	<ul> <li>Registered Military Architecture Structures (forts and redoubts)</li> <li>Registered Cultural Properties (fountains, Turkish baths, cistern, water well, museum)</li> <li>Registered Religious Buildings (mosques and shrines)</li> <li>Registered Remains (cistern, fountain, Turkish bath)</li> <li>Registered Civil Architecture Structures (houses, Turkish bath, remain of windmill, lighthouse and housing building)</li> </ul>					
Intangible Cultural Value	<ul> <li>Commemorative Activities (March 18, April 25, January 9, etc.)</li> <li>Place Names</li> <li>Folk Culture (folk literature, regional cuisine, crafts, etc.)</li> </ul>					
Natural Value	<ul> <li>Vegetation</li> <li>Salt Lake</li> <li>Streams, Ravines, Hills, Valleys, and Plains</li> <li>Coasts and Beaches</li> <li>Flora and Fauna</li> </ul>					
Use Value	<ul><li>Living Place Value (Settlements)</li><li>Economic Value (Agriculture, Tourism)</li></ul>					
Communal Value	<ul> <li>Academic and Research Value</li> <li>Educational Value</li> <li>Creative Inspiration Value</li> <li>Spiritual and Symbolic Value</li> </ul>					

The cultural significance of the place is mainly assessed based on the studies conducted within the *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan project*. Besides, all local headmen are in the consensus that the place has significant values. The place is assessed as "the first step of the constitution of Turkish Republic" (LH1), "a sacred land, which is almost brimming with martyrs' cemeteries" (LH2), "the place which attests to our unique characteristics as a people" (LH3), "the land where the battle have taken place for months" (LH4), "the land which gave birth to several States" (LH6), and "where our casualties and their [Allied powers'] casualties are held in high regard" (LH8). Hence, the local headmen emphasize the specialty of the Gallipoli Campaign in the history and the significance for Turkey and other nations, especially for New Zealand and Australia. Besides, the natural beauty of the place is underlined. With these regards, all local headmen state their sense of belonging to the place and desire to sustain their and their children's living in the place.

Consisting of all values and significance, based on the determined criteria by UNESCO WHC, **outstanding universal value (OUV) of the Gallipoli Historical Site** can be defined<sup>42</sup>:

iv) Gallipoli Historical Site exhibits an important *cultural landscape*. With the strategic position, GHS has been the place of legendary wars and meeting place for diverse cultures. GHS is a significant historical landscape of WWI, including battlefields of the Gallipoli Campaign, the places of war archeology, buildings and objects of military architecture, spatial values constituted for commemorative purposes and associated intangible values. GHS contains important areas, buildings, and objects forming cultural heritage of GHS about the historical past and technology of the period.

vi) Gallipoli Historical Site, as a place of Gallipoli Campaign, is embraced in the history of humanity as the place of courage, commitment, demand for independence, mutual respect and tolerance, friendship, intercultural dialog, and peace. This feature is designed according to UNESCO WHC with criterion vi:

Çanakkale and Gallipoli battle constitute a landmark in the world military and political history. This is frequently acknowledged. The significance of these battle in the world cultural history however, is not well known. Examples of battle which turn prejudiced foes into admiring and respecting counterparts, and make war look more like a sports event or an adventure, and a the same time offer periods of calmness allowing individuals to introspect and explore the meaning of life and human

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> As mentioned before, Gallipoli Historical Site was inscribed in UNESCO WH Tentative List. In that sense, outstanding universal value of GHS is stated within this study. HSDP studies are also main resource of this part. See the agreed criteria is clarified in Operational Guidelines: <a href="https://whc.unesco.org/en/criteria/">https://whc.unesco.org/en/criteria/</a>

experience through their immediate environment (rich in archaeology, history, flora and fauna), are extremely rare. Indeed, with large number of personal diaries kept, letters and poems written, observations sketched, sceneries painted, collections made and instances of friendly encounters with the foe. Gallipoli battle constitute the only where 'war' turns into a unique social and cultural happening and becomes an open invitation for mutual understanding, respect and tolerance, better said, for 'peace'.

vi) The place of long and brutal battle was also the place where the individuals consider and explore meaning of life and humanity within the impressive landscape. Both sides warred each other, with determination and conviction, knowing that they could lose their lives within minutes and maybe still wondering how the war will end. Despite that, the opposite sides respected each other in the difficult war times and friendly interacted with each other in the trenches at the close range. They buried each other's dead with the same respect, appreciated each other for the sportsmanlike manner, and perceived the war as an honorable contest.

The place is an invitation for hope and peace with the declaration of Atatürk, emphasizing embracement of all heroes lying side by side at the bosom of the place in peace, as adopted at worldwide. Covering the defense complexes which were built before the campaign, signs and remains of war, cemeteries and memorials constituted after the campaign, and continuing commemorative activities, the place witnesses the past and the present. In this sense, the place serves for reminding, accessible historical reality, and commemoration, hence, contributes to constitution of the peace for the present and future. The place is a meeting place for the people from different geography, gathering the human stories of the past and present, and that enables people who have never known each other to build affections with each other and contributes to solidarity. Gallipoli Historical Site, in these respects, is a desire and crying for peace for todays' and future generations.

In addition to the OUV, other values specific to GHS are given below (Map 36).

As **Documentation Value**, the place has been a bridge and barrier since ancient times due to its strategic location. It is a meeting point of Asian, European and Balkan cultures and has kept its importance from the Trojan Wars to the First World War. The place is known as one of the best-conserved places of WWI in the world and has been issued in world history, historical narratives, military history, and history of the states. The place is mentioned in mythological narratives such as the classics of eminent Ionian poet Homer and historian Herodotus. The place is mention in the narratives of WWI in world history, additionally, in the national histories of Turkey, Germany, Australia, New Zealand, England, and France.

In the wars in the region; Many historical characters such as Xerxes, Agamemnon, Priamos, Alexander the Great, Çaka Bey, Fatih Sultan Mehmet, Churchill, Liman von Sanders, Ian Hamilton, Enver Pasha, Kazim Karabekir and Mustafa Kemal Ataturk took place. In the memoirs and diaries of the famous commanders of the war, the historical background of the area was conveyed.

Many historical characters such as Xerxes, Agamemnon, Priamos, Alexander the Great, Çaka Bey, Mehmed the Conqueror, Churchill, Liman von Sanders, Ian Hamilton, Enver Pasha, Kazim Karabekir, and Mustafa Kemal Atatürk were involved in the wars in the place. In the memoirs and diaries of the famous commanders of the war, the historical background of the place was issued.

There are various engravings, paintings, sketches, postcards and posters produced for the Gallipoli Campaign, postcards and posters, magazines, and war maps published about the campaign. There are also photographs and video recordings taken during the campaign. The sketches, letters, and narratives of the soldiers in the Gallipoli Campaign are important document values.

As **Evidental Value**, the place contains evidence for the Gallipoli Campaign and ancient times. The battlefields, defense complexes, signs and remains of war, headquarters of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, martyrs and cemeteries which were constituted in the war are still present in the place. Even, unexploded ordnance from the Gallipoli Campaign can be found in the place. The recent war archeology studies show that martyrs' cemeteries, trenches, tunnels, et cetera belonging to the Gallipoli Campaign are present in general today.

Besides, the forts, archaeological settlements, and tumuli in the place are dated from 4000 BC to the Ottoman period and provide important evidence of the past periods of the place.

As **Historical Landscape Value**, the place is a historical landscape of the Gallipoli Campaign with its ravines, ridges, hills, coves, bays, geological formations, villages, cemeteries, monuments, memorials, monoliths, forts and redoubts which are couple with Biga Peninsula, and related areas of Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea, Gulf of Saros. As one of the best-conserved places of WWI, the battlefields, signs and remains of war, and military architectural structures integrate with natural areas and its surroundings. The vistas, focus areas, and viewpoints of the place offer the opportunity to observe the impressive landscape of the place, experience the atmosphere in harmony with its cultural and natural values, and create an impact that reinforces the imagination. A significant part of the place is conserved as historical protected areas including the battlefields and the defense complexes are registered.

As archeological Value, the place has settled since the Neolithic times. Dardanelles and some of the settlements and locations in the place were mentioned in mythological stories and associated with the Trojan Wars. An important part of the ancient settlements and tumuli in the place are registered as archaeological sites. Researching the archaeological sites will increase the knowledge about the past periods of the place. In addition to archaeological settlements and tumuli, signs and remains of the Gallipoli Campaign are important values for the field of war archeology. Besides, there is important underwater cultural heritage in the Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea to which the area is related.

As Architectural Value, the place covers registered historic buildings of Ottoman architecture. The forts and redoubts are the military architecture of the Ottoman period. Mosques, shrines, fountains, Turkish baths, cisterns, water wells, and ruins in rural areas and village settlements are also considered as registered cultural assets. The Kilitbahir Fort and House of Atatürk in Bigalı have been used as museums. In addition, there are a significant number of registered civil architecture, which are in general used as houses. All architectural properties are the authentic and local architectural values of the place.

Gallipoli Historical Site has Intangible Cultural Values of memory and folk culture.

As **Memory Value**, the place where the Gallipoli Campaign took place has the characteristics of a site of memory. Specific days related to the Gallipoli Campaign are commemorated in various countries with several ceremonies and events. For commemoration, several ceremonies have been organized in the place for long times. For instance, the ceremonies of March 18 and April 25 have been commemorated by people from diverse countries.

As **Folk Culture Value**, as a living place for long times, the place has folk culture values based on local life practices and local knowledge similar to Çanakkale Province. It has intangible values of traditions, local cuisine, local clothing, hand weaving, et cetera. Some of the local folk literature is associated with mythological stories. Çanakkale ceramics, which are related to the place in terms of handicrafts and craftsmanship, are authentic values recognized nationally since the past.

As **Natural Values**, the place related to the Aegean and Mediterranean ecosystems is the habitat for various species. The majority of the area is conserved as a natural protected area, while Salt Lake and its surroundings are determined as a wetland in the plan. Some of the fauna and flora in the place are important species at international and national level. The

Salt Lake, a lagoon, contains several habitats and is an important wetland for birds. Most importantly, the place partly has the historic vegetation of the Gallipoli Campaign around Gaba Tepe.

As **Rural Landscape Value**, the place has an impressive silhouette with its location, as a peninsula and natural areas integrated with the cultural assets. The place has a rural character with Salt Lake, vegetation, agricultural lands, cultural and natural values, and small settlement areas. The Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea, the Saros Gulf, and the Biga peninsula, which surround and relate to the place, contribute the spectacular view of the peninsula.

As **Recreational Value**, the place is a free-access public space, hence, accessible to all as an open landscape area. The natural areas, which is in harmony with cultural values, is functional for hiking, countryside trips, and biking. The place with its rural silhouette covering eco-tourism areas, recreation areas, and camping areas, provides the opportunity to rest and explore nature.

### Gallipoli Historical Site also has Communal Values.

As **Spiritual and Symbolic Value**, the place, where the Gallipoli Campaign took place, is a site of memory which contributes to the constitution of social consciousness, for many communities, societies, and states. Many international and national associations with the place in spiritual ways. One of the methods of reflecting the symbolic and spiritual value of the place in the history of societies is the annual commemoration and activities. The government representatives, visitors who lost their family members during the campaign, as well as communities and individuals who associate to place spiritually attend the commemorations.

As Academic and Research Value, the place is an interesting resource for scientific research for various disciplines such as history, archeology, conservation, planning, architecture, geography, geology, natural sciences, and social sciences. Limited research on the values of place has been conducted thus far. For example, most archaeological research is based solely on surface research, while studies on natural values have not been conducted extensively for many years. Although the place is known as one of the best conserved WWI places, war archeology studies are carried out in limited areas of battlefields. Similarly, underwater cultural heritage studies are limited. Academic studies conducted on the place are shared and attract attention in various academic platforms. The value of the place as a research resource is crucial in terms of conducting future research studies, recording the place, and strengthening the understanding of the values.

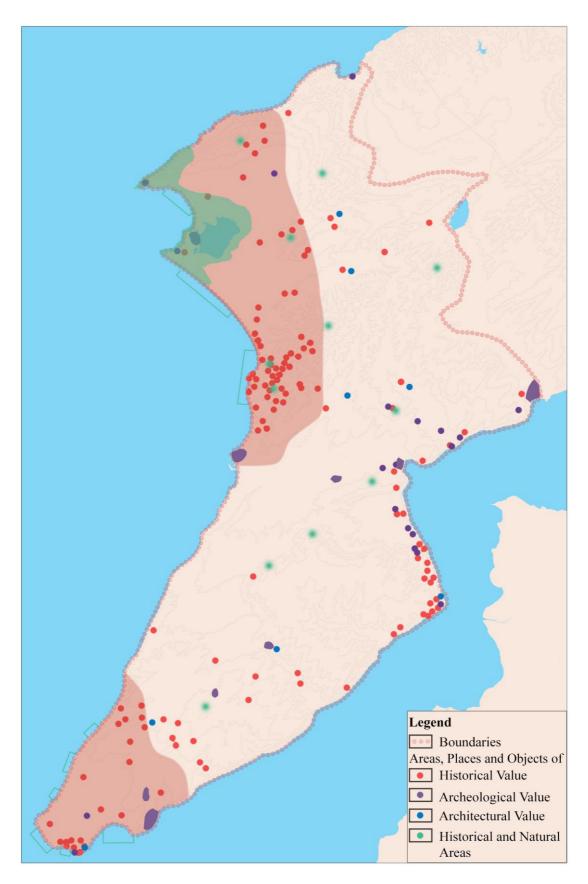
As **Educational Value**, the place is an important source of education for people of all ages. The place with diverse values can be used for educational purposes, and visitors can mostly use for historical education at present. Students, adults, and children from different countries visit the place for educational purposes. The place has three museums, which include narratives and exhibitions about the historical past. Developing interpretation and representation facilities and designing the place as an open-air museum will improve its educational value.

As **Creative Inspiration Value**, the place has been issued in many creative works since past, inspired and cultivated imagination and creativity of many artists. Various narratives about the place have been written from Homer to the present. Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, Ian Hamilton, and Liman von Sanders, important historical characters in the world, mention the place in their memoirs. Many artworks such as literature, painting, film, music, photography, theater, and performance issue the values of the place. In this regard, the place is a valuable source of inspiration for both professionals and amateurs.

#### Gallipoli Historical Site has Use Values.

As **Living Place Value**, the place has been a living place since Neolithic ages. Urban and rural settlements with various values are the living places of locals. In the settlements, diverse assets relate to daily life facilities together, such as the buildings and paths of the Ottoman architecture, buildings with the materials of the archaeological settlements, village cemeteries with the graves of the martyrs, houses, public institutions, social, cultural, and commercial facilities. The settlements were used in the Gallipoli Campaign, some of them were ruined, while some of them also issued in the mythological stories. At present, the settlements are also visited. The locals are in general old population and deal with agriculture or work in commercial facilities.

As **Economic Value**, in the place, agriculture, service/tourism, and industry sectors are components of economic life. Mainly, tourism and agriculture sectors are prominent economic values. The place is an important tourism destination for domestic and foreign visitors, and tourism activities in the place contribute to the regional economy. The place has tourism-related services such as hostels, tourist guides, tour operator, souvenirs, and restaurant and cafes. The agricultural sector is important for the local economy, while the place has important agricultural potential, could be further developed. Covering agricultural lands and pasture areas, mostly dry farming is performed, while animal husbandry is limited in the place.



Map 36: Areas, Places, and Objects of Cultural Values of Gallipoli Historical Site  $202\,$ 

# 4.2. Prerequisites and Limitations Brought by International and National Accepted and/or Approved Documents for Conservation of Gallipoli Historical Site

Related to the place, several obligations and constraints determined in international legislation, national legislation, and planning decisions are clarified.

At **international level,** Lausanne Peace Treaty, The Montreux Convention, and UNESCO World Heritage Convention are important for GHS.

Lausanne Peace Treaty was signed in 24<sup>th</sup> July, 1923 by The British Empire, France, Italy, Japan, Greece, Romania, the United States of America, Turkey, Bulgaria, Russia, Belgium, and Portugal to legally end of wars between the states. The Treaty clarifies several issues including political, financial, economic clauses, communications and sanitary questions. Regarding territorial issues, the islands of Imbros, Tenedos and Rabit Islands are under Turkish sovereignty (Article 12). Any naval base and fortification, and flight of military aircraft over the islands are prohibited. For transportation and trade, transit and navigation by sea and by air, including the Dardanelles, the Sea of Marmara and the Bosphorus, are free in time of peace and war (Article 23). The Government of Turkey undertakes to grant full protection to the structures of the minorities, such as cemeteries and churches (Article 42). The Government also provides free access to the graves, cemeteries, ossuaries and memorials, and permits construction of required transportation infrastructure (Article 128). The Government of Turkey granted the land which is known as Anzac region at Ari Burnu, and the land is to be used within the purpose of the Treaty (Article 129) (Lausanne Peace Treaty, 1923).

The Montreux Convention was signed in 20<sup>th</sup> July 1936 by Bulgaria, France, The British Empire, Ireland, India, Japan, Romania, Turkey, Soviet Union, and Yugoslavia to restate transit from Dardanelles, Sea of Marmara and Black Sea. The Convention states conditions of transit and navigation by sea and air. For that sense, merchant ships pass through the sea freely in time of peace (Article 2). If Turkey is the belligerent, merchant ships may pass through the sea under the condition of not supporting the opposite countries (Article 5). Additionally, Turkey has the right to rearrange the conditions of transit if she is the belligerent in time of war (Article 20). The Government of Turkey ensures safe flight between Europe and Asia via Turkey. In addition, civilian aircraft are to use the transit outside the restricted areas of the straits (Article 23) (Official Gazette, 1936).

Declared in 1972 in the world and adopted in 1982 in Turkey, "Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage", is an important document for conservation and management of Gallipoli Historical Site, which was inscribed in the Tentative list in 2014. To be inscribed in the World Heritage List, several planning

activities would be made. For instance, the core zone and buffer zone must be defined, additionally, site management plan must be prepared with participatory approaches.

As determined in national legislation, GHS has historical, archeological, natural, and urban protected areas and registered buildings and objects based on **law no.2863**. these areas, buildings, and objects are clarified in Chapter 3 (Map 37).

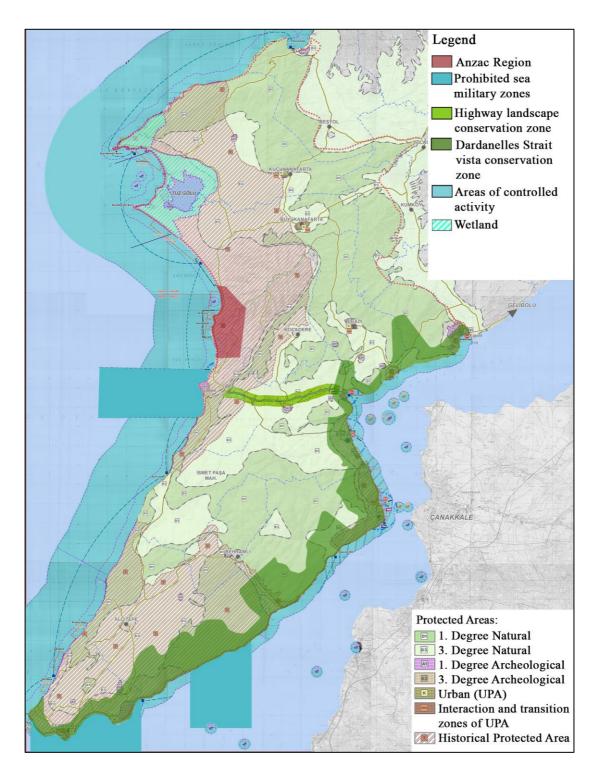
In addition, near the place, there are three **prohibited sea military zones** (Table 43). In the Law on Military Restricted Areas and Security Zones no.2565, first and second degree prohibited military zones are defined. The first degree prohibited sea military zone begins from the end of first degree prohibited land military zone to the facilities in the sea. The second degree prohibited sea military zone begins from the end of second degree prohibited land military zones to the sea, first degree prohibited sea military zones to any direction. According to law no.2565 and law no.2863, diving is allowed with the permission of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism and Turkish General Staff for the second degree prohibited sea military zone. Except for form these areas, diving for sporting and touristic purposes are prohibited (Map 37).

Table 43: Coordinates of Prohibited Sea Military Zones (Source: The Coast Guard Command, 2019, p.28,30)

M1 / Dardanelles	E1 / The Aegean Sea
40°03'.162N, 26°09'.968E (beach)	(a) 40°12'.792N, 26°16'.575E (beach)
40°01'.690N, 26°09'.968E	(b) 40°12'.840N, 26°11'.970E
40°01'.690N, 26°13'.968E	(c) 40°11'.440N, 26°11'.970E
40°03'.622N, 26°13'.968E (beach)	(c) 40°11'.440N, 26°16'.020E (beach)
M2 / Dardanelles	
40°04'.400N, 26°15'.770E (beach)	
40°02'.776N, 26°15'.770E	
40°02'.776N, 26°17'.972E	
40°05'.235N, 26°17'.969E (beach)	

The HSEP and HDSP define several decisions such as highway landscape conservation zone, Dardanelles Strait vista conservation zone, wetland, and areas of controlled activity (Map 37). **The highway landscape conservation zone** is the areas within 250 meters on both sides of the main road between the Kilye Bay and Gaba Tepe, while **Dardanelles Strait vista conservation zone** is the areas near to Dardanelles. In these areas, natural features and historical landscape of the place are in harmony. Thus, topography, vegetation, buildings, and development in the areas are to be monitored and audit to maintain conservation. In this regard, the Directorate is to document the view of these areas and

develop policies to intervene in inappropriate activities and to conserve natural landscape (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018a).



Map 37: Prerequisites and Limitations

(Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2; HSDP, 2018; translated and edited by the author)

The areas of controlled activity are the coastal and sea areas at Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea which are related to the place (Map 37). The areas of controlled activity cover the coastal and sea areas within 3 kilometers from the coast between Ejelmer Bay and Shrimp Point, areas within 500 meters from the coasts of the Aegean Sea and Dardanelles, prohibited sea military zones, and the areas within 250 metres radius of the wrecks of Gallipoli Campaign, as determined in the plan. In these areas, hatcheries cannot be constituted, and any activities are to be conducted with the permission of the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. These areas are also identified as naval battle war archeology and underwater archeology cultural heritage research and conservation areas. Salt Lake and its surroundings are identified as a **wetland** (Map 37). In this regard, several planning decisions are determined to conserve the area and prevent pollution (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018a).

## 4.3. Problems and Opportunities affecting Gallipoli Historical Site

The problems and opportunities about the place are evaluated together, on the basis of the previous chapters. To clearly determine the place within Turkey, a general assessment for Turkey is also given at the beginning of each subtitle.

In general, the overall potential of the place is its recognition worldwide. As an embraced place of cultural significance at the international level, attempts for conservation and management is given importance and any activities are monitored and assessed by the diverse stakeholders.

## 4.3.1. Problems Related to Insufficiency in Legislative Tools Defining Cultural Landscape and Boundaries of Operation Areas of Gallipoli Campaign

For **Turkey**, defining places in two categories, as cultural or natural assets, and managing the places based on the definitions without regarding their whole values is a significant problem, and there is no *cultural landscape* definition yet. The Ministry of Environment and Urbanization and Ministry of Agriculture and Forest are authorized on natural properties, while the Ministry of Culture and Tourism has authorization on cultural properties. These cause problems on the embracement of a comprehensive attitude among different authorized institutions toward cultural and natural assets, which have interaction between each other conventionally. Experts also criticize this situation by emphasizing that the cultural and natural values are located together in most cases.

Although the legislation defines two main categories of cultural and natural assets, these definitions are not comprehensive to identify all values. E2 criticizes that definitions

are described to conserve single structures or places instead of conservation of the assets within its environment and surroundings. Moreover, E4 emphasizes that definitions cannot be limited since a place of cultural significance varies.

E3 mentions that especially definitions for natural assets are insufficient and unscientific. For the case of Hevsel Gardens, E2 states that the place was not registered due to lack of *cultural landscape* definition in the national legislation. During the inscription process of the place on World Heritage List, the place was registered as interaction and transgression zone. However, this identification is problematical since the definition itself gives an impression of a buffer zone and negatively affects society's valuing of heritage.

Moreover, E3 mentions that Diyarbakır Fortress and Hevsel Gardens Cultural Landscape and Pergamon and its Multi-Layered Cultural Landscape were inscribed as cultural landscapes on the World Heritage List. Hence, this shows contradictions of definitions in international and national legislation.

For **the case of Gallipoli**, the place was defined as natural asset and mainly managed by Ministry of Forestry previously. Thus, the definition of the place was important for determination of the authorized institutions, management system, and general perception of the society towards to place. Defining Gallipoli as only a natural asset also caused problems in conserving cultural assets of the place.

At present, the place is determined as a cultural asset and managed under the authority of Ministry of Culture and Tourism. Although this definition provides an important opportunity for conserving cultural significance of the place, the place has a characteristic of a *cultural landscape*, as also emphasized by most of the experts. The experts define Gallipoli Historical Site as a *cultural landscape*, in where settlements are located, cultural and natural values have been interacted and evolved, hence, a dynamic relationship between human, nature and culture has been sustained.

Misidentifying the boundaries is also a significant problem, which affects conservation and management of cultural significance. The cultural significance of the place is directly related to the Gallipoli Campaign, similarly, the specified legislation aims conservation of the areas where Gallipoli Campaign had taken place. However, the identified boundaries of the Gallipoli Historical Site are problematical, in terms of not covering the all villages of Eceabat, Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea with the wrecks, the Anatolian side of Dardanelles with defense complexes, war graves and cemeteries, Bolayır, Imbros, Tenedos, and Lemnos, where naval and land battle of the Gallipoli Campaign had taken place.

The majority of the local officials also state that the boundaries do not cover all assets related to the Gallipoli Campaign (Interviews 1g, 2g, 3g, 4g, and 5g). In that sense, it

is stated that the cultural assets at Anatolian side of Dardanelles, the sunken battleships in the Aegean Sea and Dardanelles, the other four villages of Eceabat district, Gökçeada, Bozcaada, Bolayır, and areas and objects which are related to the campaign might be identified in the future, and might be included in the site management system (Interviews 1g and 2g). The officials also mention the possibility of identification of the assets as junction points (Interviews 2g, 3g, and 5g), additionally, mention the proposal of the Directorate for identification of cultural assets at the Anatolian side of Dardanelles as junction points (Interview 5g).

Moreover, archeological and natural assets are also associated with the cultural significance of the place. Although the place is related to the archeological areas at Thracian Chersonese and Hellespont and the archeological site of Troy, additionally, related to Gulf of Saros and the wetlands at Gallipoli Peninsula, these areas are not within the boundaries of the place. The problems with the boundaries are also crucial for management. For instance, the local officials (Interviews 2g and 3g) state that more human resources would be required if the boundaries are extended. More importantly, the stakeholders and management system would be needed to be re-established. The problems in the boundaries, which shapes both varieties of assets and variety of stakeholders, are also expressed clearly by Expert 2:

If the issue is Gallipoli Campaign, all forts and redoubts that are the core basis of achievement of naval battle, beaches subjected to amphibious operations, sunken battleships, et cetera not being within Gallipoli Historical Site is the key problem. It has not been conserved comprehensively. Maybe a buffer zone should be identified as far as Bolayır, or, the place with Bozcaada, Gökçeada, and Lemnos should have been assessed as a serial heritage. Maybe, the archeological site of Troy should also be assessed. If there is a problem in the identification of the conserved place, the establishment of the Directorate also contains problems. If the boundaries had been identified differently, different actors would have been involved.

On the other hand, the areas of controlled activity determined at Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea within the HSDP, and the interpretation and representation studies conducted by the Directorate in Anadolu Hamidiye Redoubt (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b) are important opportunities for comprehensive conservation and management.

# 4.3.2. Deficiencies in Planning and Lacking Institutional Capacity and Expertise in Implementations

Conservation master plans and site management plans are to be prepared for conserved places; however, the experts and scholars determine that lacking plans, changes of plans, insufficient policies in plans, and implementations which are incompatible to the plan are important threats in general for Turkey.

The problems derived from the past as Tankut (2004) emphasizes that although assets are determined, conservation master plans are not prepared generally. Regarding the past, Dinçer (2010) indicates that the problem might be occurred due to lacking regulations on planning of conserved sites until 2004. Besides, several scholars and experts criticize weakness of conservation policies in conservation master plans. Dincer (2010) criticizes that conservation master plans are regarded as documents, on which cultural assets are signed generally. In that manner, the plans do not contain social and economic dimensions and proposals for implementation methods, but only identify spatial aspects (Dinger, 2010). Moreover, Tankut (2004) criticizes imitations of master plans in the conservation master plans, which should be regarded differently in terms of the features of the place. Similarly, E2 claims that policies determined especially in the interaction and transition zones are similar to the policies of a master plan. Besides, Bademli (2006) states that translated terminology is problematical. Since the term "koruma amaçlı imar planı" in the national legislation reminds a master plan for conservation. In this regard, Tankut states (2004) that determination of "conservation plan" would be more appropriate to underline significance of conservation and strengthen understanding.

Similarly, lacking management plan is a prominent threat, owing to the fact that only eight world heritage sites have management plans in use among eighteen world heritage sites in Turkey (UNESCO WHC, 2018; Ulusan, 2016). Most of the experts and ministry officials imply that management plans mostly prepared due to international legislation or receive international funds, however, the plans are not implemented successfully.

In practice, before the legislation enacted in 2005, two site management plans were prepared with financial and technical support of international foundations. Pamukkale Conserved Site Management and Presentation Plan was prepared in 2002, and the planning studies were conducted by Ministry of Culture with support of the World Bank. Secondly, "Çatalhöyük Management Plan" was prepared in 2004 within Euromed Heritage II Program through Training, Education, Management, Prehistory in the Mediterranean (TEMPER) Project (Ulusan, 2016). Regarding these, MO2 states that the site management plans were prepared for internationally concerned places before 2005 to benefit from international funds. However, these plans were not implemented since they were not embraced by related administrators and not described in the national legal framework (Interview 2m). E1 remarks that adaptation of the Concerning Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage both affected national legislation and attempts for management planning. As mentioned by E1, the case of Historic Areas of Istanbul is important since the place is the first inscribed World Heritage Site in Turkey. Since the place

has drawn a risky situation since 1992, and due to the risk of its inscription in the List of World Heritage in Danger, management planning process began. Hence, international demands and requirements significantly affected cultural heritage management legislation in Turkey (Interview 1e).

Similar to conservation master plans, insufficient emphasizes conservation, social and economic development, capacity building, participation, and spatial structure in the site management plans are criticized. Experts clarify the underlying reason by emphasizing the weakness of the site management units. E2 determines that site management plans are prepared simply to sustain basic conservation and management of the assets by a single institution with a limited budget, time and capacity. Thus, complicated management activities, in which several institutions and stakeholders would enroll, actions for capacity building, increasing public awareness, and improvement of public consciousness on conservation are rarely determined. To emphasize, E2 states that "site management plans are likely to keep silent despite knowledge, seeing and not speaking, limiting the interventions in basis of realizable actions with the present situation, time and budget". E1 mentions that spatial aspects are not prioritized decently in the site management plans. For instance, strategies and activities that are not reflected in the spatial structure stay vague and could not be observed clearly by the stakeholders for the case of Historical Sites of Istanbul. This vagueness also adversely affects monitoring process (Interview 1e). Regarding this, E2 also emphasizes that spatial contents of the plans are insufficient due to lacking conservation master plans or preparation of the plans at different times. To resolve this problem, E2 states that either the conservation plans should be prepared before, or the plans should be conducted concurrently, ideally. Besides, MO2 states that management plans cannot be implemented due to unreachable activities or the activities that are not compatible with needs of the place are identified generally.

The problems in plans directly affect implementations. Bademli (2006) states that conservation master plans rarely were prepared in two years; hence, partial decisions were taken. Additionally, conservation master plans might be altered partially based on demands, hence, comprehensiveness and continuity in implementation process cannot be sustained (Bademli, 2006). Furthermore, social and economic dimensions are not prioritized to implement conservation plans effectively (Şahin Güçhan, 2002). In similar, E3 states that problems might occur in allocation of budget for activities, corporation in common activities, coordination, determination of time, et cetera. E2 mentions legislation and determines that participatory and democratic attitude adopted in the planning process could not be maintained generally due to authorization problems and limited resources, which cause

changes in the implementation process. Dinçer also (2010) determines problems of inclusiveness of all layers of the society in planning activities, insufficient understanding of conservation in urbanism, and vagueness in conservation measures. Therefore, plans do not have power of sanction (Bademli, 2006).

The problems related to plans and implementation also have been occurred in Gallipoli. During previous conservation and management periods, the lack of master plans and implementation plans restrained implementations based on development plans. In that regard, a number of projects were conducted, and several national competitions were organized. Conservation and interpretation of martyrs' cemeteries, memorials, forts and redoubts, determination of locations for museums were also conducted without planning studies. However, this caused improper and partial development, development based on perceptions of authorized institutions rather than planning decisions, and consequently, negatively affected comprehensive development of the place (HSEP, 2018a). For instance, Canakkale Memorial had been constituted on Elaeus Ancient City (HSDP, 2018). Furthermore, the administrative buildings of the Directorates (both previous and present) are located in conserved sites, where construction is prohibited in legislation. The administrative building at Çamburnu is in the first-degree natural conserved site, while administrative building at Kilye Bay is on the first-degree archeological site (HSEP, 2018a). Although these buildings were constructed or constructions had begun before 2014, they have not been demolished at present. Thus, aims and strategies determined in the development plans were not accomplished, and the identity of the place was even negatively affected by improper developments (HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, Vol.1). This situation is also expressed and criticized by several experts and local headmen. For instance, Expert 3 identified the problem as, "What has not been managed properly in Gallipoli is partial projects and competitions. Additionally, the outcomes of the competitions are probably not implemented decently". Local headman 8 also criticizes Ağadere Martyrs' Cemetery, which was designed as the outcome of a national competition previously, and expresses incompatibility as, "The place has not been conserved, it has been pretended to be conserved. Can the implementation at Ağadere be appropriate for a conserved site?".

The cruciality of master and implementation plans for a living place is emphasized by the all local headmen. It is stated that permission for construction of new buildings is pivotal for living. The local headmen determined the problem similarly; "One problem is: will the peninsula be with or without people" (Interview 2h), "Do we want to make this place live with its community or without its community?" (Interview 3h), and "The place has been endeavored to be conserved but human factor has been forgotten. ... What they [the site

management authority] call conservation is prohibitions" (Interview 3h). Additionally, it is stated that the plans are crucial for the development of the villages compatible with the historical landscape (Interview 1h), benefiting from national funds on agriculture (Interviews 2h, 5h, and 7h), and to enable the younger population to continue living in the place (Interviews 4h and 8h). Lacking master and implementation plans also negatively affect living conditions and economic income, and consequently, causes migration.

Most of the local officials state that the implementations and activities would be conducted based on the plans in the long term when the project have been accomplished. Additionally, some local officials are of the opinion that planning studies should have been prepared earlier (Interviews 1g and 3g). In the activity report of the Directorate (2017), it was estimated that the project would have been accomplished in 2017. However, the project has been ongoing. There are several underlying reasons. For instance, the site manager, several at officials with administrative positions, organizational structure of the Directorate, and other officials were changed. Besides, organizational structures of the public institutions in Turkey were changed with the Turkey Election 2018. Moreover, the ambiguities related to the legislation also caused confusions in planning. For these reasons, the planning process is extended in general.

However, the decisions of the prepared HSEP and HSDP have not been effectively implemented thus far. For instance, the planning decisions on preparation of main thematic plans, investigations for supra-program and related sub-program areas, actions for visitor behavior management, constitution of tour routes, and thematic museums are not implemented constructively.

On the other hand, *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan project* provides an important opportunity for place for comprehensive conservation, presentation, and management. The decision of the Directorate to conduct spatial plans (development plans, master plans and implementation plans) and site management plan studies together is fundamental. This helps to determine associations between the plans comprehensively, and accordingly, contributes to effective implementation (HSEP, 2018b). In that sense, local official 1 emphasizes that conducting spatial plans and site management plans together is crucial to activating the implementation process. Moreover, Expert 2 underlines that the spatial plan and site management plan were tendered together for the first time in Turkey by the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site in 2016. And, this shows that the Directorate considers the place directly. Hence, this is a peculiar experience for Gallipoli Historical Site, even for the planning history of Turkey (Interview 2e).

The Directorate decision on conducting spatial and strategic planning activities together is also a consequence of the presence of these resources. Preparation of the development plans and the site management plan in combination creates a significant potential for the preparation of a comprehensive management plan including not only strategic actions but also spatial, social and economic aspects, its implementation, and monitoring with the resources.

Moreover, the project has been conducted as a proactive process that improves the capacities of both the Directorate and the stakeholders. E2 states that democratic framework identified in the legislation has been adopted and broader participation of all stakeholders has been sustained in the planning process. Similarly, LO1 underlines that stakeholder participation has been prioritized. All local headmen also mention the participatory mechanism in the planning process.

### 4.3.3. Areas, Buildings, and Objects Forming Cultural Heritage

For **Turkey**, definition, registration, and inventorying of the assets contain some problems in general. Cultural and natural assets are defined and registered by different councils on conservation. In that sense, Bademli (2006) determines that identified cultural and natural properties might be same for several cases, this might lead to abandonment and authorization problem for the areas containing different conserved sites. Moreover, definition and registration might be problematical due to insufficient research, documentation, and analyses. Even, conservation decisions could be influenced politically without relevant scientific and technical justifications (Bademli, 2006). The amphibology in registration is also linked to the legislation, due to the statement of "an adequate number of antiquities of exemplary nature reflecting the characteristics of the period they pertain to shall be identified as cultural property to be protected to the extent of the means of the state" (Article 7, law no.2863). Madran (2012) criticizes the statement to reflect undeveloped and incomprehensive perception. Hence, Expert 2 states that the conservation councils are not willing to take registration decisions in order not to deepen problems.

Parallel to deficiencies in definition and determination of assets, inventorying of the assets is problematic as underlined by several scholars and the experts. Tankut (2004) underlines that inventory of the heritage is deficient in Turkey, while Bademli (2006) emphasizes inventories with variety in categorizing, determination, and terminology that are prepared by different public institutions with different approaches are lack of a common language. Madran and Özgönül (2005) criticize centralization attitude and deficiency in

participatory mechanism and advocate that the municipalities and related experts who have knowledge on local assets should be inclusive of in the process of determination and inventory, besides Ministry of Culture and Tourism. In that regard, E2 clarifies the problem that inventorying of the assets is expected to be prepared within the preparation process of conservation master plan. However, involvement of the experts is difficult due to conditions and budget determined in the tender bid of conservation master plans (Interview 2e).

Regarding implementations related to assets, MO2 states that environmental impact assessment has been used in Turkey for long times, while heritage impact assessment for cultural world heritage sites has been used with international legislation since 2010. In that sense, MO2 emphasizes the problem that terminology of cultural heritage impact assessment is deficient in the national legislation.

Similarly for the **case of Gallipoli**, low-level research about the assets of the causes problems in definition, registration, and inventory. Additionally, identification of conservation boundaries of the protected sites and definition of the assets are problematical. Expert 2 also emphasizes this problem: "There are no significant inventories or research on the conserved sites, even though, a hundred years have passed". The problems are identified for the assets below.

For **historical areas and objects** related to Gallipoli Campaign, several definitions and explanations are missing in the legislation such as definitions of war archaeology and underwater archeology. Although historical protected area covers historical assets, some of the assets are not registered. For this reason, the status of beaches of amphibious operations, signs and remains of war, the headquarters, and other areas, buildings, and objects related to the Gallipoli Campaign is not defined. This causes ambiguity in conservation and difficulty in developing policies for managing. Moreover, due to insufficient research on war archeology, several historical assets related to Gallipoli Campaign were not identified yet (HSDP, 2018).

For instance, signs and remains of war are not defined and registered as cultural assets, as they are not considered as architecturally significant objects, they are perceived as just simple plain trenches, tunnels, et cetera. Hence, some signs and remains of war in agricultural lands of private property were not expropriated and damaged due to agricultural activities (HSDP, 2018).

Moreover, forestation of place after the forest fire event in 1994 damaged and destroyed these assets significantly (Figure 28). Expert 2 and several local officials also criticize this. Expert 2 states that the battlefields, where should be conserved, were forested due to the misconception and management of the place due to its natural value, rather than a

cultural value, related to the definition problem. Several local headmen remind those times and criticize that "the State ploughed the battlefields, in where the war took place most densely. ... They dug the trenches and planted pine trees. Now they try to constitute new trenches." (Interview 5h), "...after the big fire, the State plowed the place completely. They damaged and destroyed the history, now lay claim to conserve the place. It cannot be as this." (Interview 8h).

These critiques show that the problem not only causes irreversible damage to the values but also results in the reactions of the locals toward implementation decisions taken by public authorities and betray their trust on conservation policies.

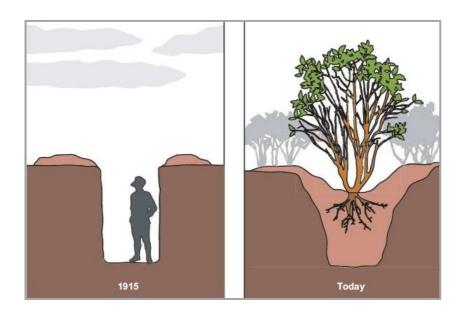


Figure 28: Schematic Cross-Section of a Generic Trench in 1915 and Today (Source: Sagona, Atabay, Mackie, McGibbon, & Reid, 2016, Plate 5.14, p.304)

The HSDP criticizes that the implementations in the place have been perceived as constitution of roads, car parks, war cemeteries, and memorials. However, regular maintenance of several historical buildings related to Gallipoli Campaign such as forts, redoubts, war cemeteries, and memorials was not effectively carried out. Moreover, conservation activities of the several assets did not include re-functioning to sustain their interpretation and presentation to the public in general. For instance, conservation activities are essential for defense complexes. However, Kilye Fort was radically damaged during constitution of the administrative building at Kilye Bay (HSDP, 2018).



Kilitbahir Fort





Seddülbahir Fort





Bigalı Fort

Previous Present

Figure 29: Defense Complexes, Previous (left) and Present (right) Conditions (Source: Photos no. 1,2: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a, p.42; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a, p.38; Photos no. 3,4,5,6: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b, p.58, 59)

On the other hand, it is an important opportunity that the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site has been conducted conservation activities for the defense complexes. Several officials state that financial resources at present are allocated mainly to the restoration works, which are determined before the establishment of the Directorate (Interview 1g and 2g). For instance, Kilitbahir Fort was restored and functioned of a museum representing life in the forts during the Ottoman period. However, this function is not determined within a comprehensive interpretation and representation plan. Moreover, an amphitheater was constituted within the fort, which is improper to its known earlier state. Although these activities are stated as restoration studies in the annual activity reports of the Directorate, these are close to reconstruction activities with use of new material according to Burra Carter 2013 (Figure 29).

In similar, maintenance of some of the Turkish war cemeteries and memorials is not effective. Although some of the war graves signed in Şevki Pasha Map were determined, they have been neglected, not designed and landscaped yet (HSDP, 2018). Moreover, the design and landscape of Turkish war cemeteries have been debated. Different from Foreign war cemeteries, the Turkish war cemeteries were designed and landscaped individually, thus, they cannot be presented comprehensively. For instance, Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial was redesigned in 2017 by the Directorate (Figure 30). The former plain and modest headstones were changed with red Turkish flag motives; hence, they became dominant figures. However, they have not any authenticity, even these locations are symbolic. Above all, this attitude is contradictory to soldier's spiritual connection and the Mustafa Kemal Atatürk's interpretation about embracement of all soldiers in GHS.

Lighting system was used in the place; however, lighting is not used in some of the Turkish war cemeteries and all of the foreign war cemeteries to sustain commemoration atmosphere. Moreover, symbolic war cemeteries, which are not at the exact locations of war graves, do not interpret historical reality (Figure 30).

Besides, commemoration permanently at Gallipoli Historical Site is an important honor. Use of numerous monuments decreases the values of recognition of the events and communities. Considering the importance of authenticity and integrity principles of UNESCO WH in OUV definition, representing the historical reality in the monuments should be main conservation policy for all feature interventions. However, construction of new monuments and compatibility of the monuments to historical reality contain several problems. For instance, the Statue of Corporal Seyid at Kilitbahir was not designed compatible with historical reality. Although Corporal Seyid carries bullets in his back in the old photographs, the statue folds the bullets (Figure 31).



Figure 30: Previous and Present Condition of Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial (Source: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a, p.35)





Corpal Seyid



Site Selection for Monument of Hungary



Site Selection for Monument of Azerbaijan

Figure 31: 1-Corporal Seyid, 2-Statue of Corporal Seyid, 3,4-Site Selection for Monuments of Azerbaijan and Hungary (Source: 1-Türkiye Kültür Portalı Medya Kütüphanesi, 2017, 2-Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019d, 3,4-Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b, p.27, 28)

Besides, the Directorate determined the sites for construction of two monuments, one of which is a monument for Azerbaijan near Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial, and another one is a monument for Hungary near Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center (Figure 31) (2019b). However, necessities of these monuments and their contribution to the cultural significance of the place are not clarified in depth.

Transportation and infrastructure studies also damaged the areas, buildings, and objects having cultural significance. The roads constructed in the battlefields and car parks were designed near to most of the war cemeteries. These implementations not only cause pollution due to traffic but also damaged some of the assets. For instance, car parks in 57<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment Martyrs' Cemetery area were constituted in the front line trenches. The Anafartalar coastal road, connecting Ari Burnu and Anzac region, damaged the beach of amphibious operation and Plugge's Plateau (HSDP, 2018).

Besides, conservation activities for several assets have not been conducted. For instance, the transfer routes which was used by the regiments at the Gallipoli Campaign have not been landscaped. Similarly, conservation activities on the wrecks of the Gallipoli Campaign have not been conducted yet. Additionally, diving for research without permission have been problem (HSDP, 2018).

Regarding **archeological areas**, several ancient settlements are in the battlefields, which are Elaeus, Protesilaos, Gözetleme Tepe, Araplos, Alopekonnesos, Drabos, Suvla Point, Kireçtepe, and Softa Tepe. Mainly activities were conducted for the battlefields, and some of these activities damaged to the ancient settlements in the battlefields (HSDP, 2018).

For instance, Elaeus ancient city is the most damaged ancient settlement. Elaeus had been excavated by French soldiers during the Gallipoli Campaign for the first time. This archeological excavation had been in the frontline during the campaign, hence, it is unusual among other known archeological excavations during wartimes. However, any archeological survey has not been conducted for Elaeus other than this until today. Besides, Çanakkale Martyrs' Memorial was constituted in 1954 at the Elaeus, and constructions including roads and landscape design damaged to the ancient city (Figure 32) (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9).

Besides, several archeological areas are not in historical protected sites, which are Sestos, Kilisetepe, Madytos, Coela, Bigalı Tumulus, Değirmenlik location, Maltepe, Çeşmeler, Köyaltı, Kocadam, Ayazma, Yalı location, Yarmatepe, Ören location, Çamlıtekke, and Poyraz Tepe. However, these areas adversely affected due to agricultural activities and several construction activities (HSDP, 2018). Additionally, illegal archaeological excavation and insufficient security threaten conservation of these archeological sites (HSEP, 2018a).

In general, limited research, mainly surface surveys, have been conducted for identified and registered archeological areas thus far. Hence, the conservation boundaries of the archeological sites might be problematical. Besides, several archeological areas, which are mentioned in the ancient resources, have not been surveyed and registered yet (HSDP, 2018).





Figure 32: Elaeus during Gallipoli Campaign and Present (Source: HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9, p.359,361)

For **architectural buildings**, in parallel to common problems in Turkey, supplying original material for the restoration of registered buildings and complicated property ownership rights creates difficulties in the place. Thus, several registered buildings are abandoned and in a risky situation, which negatively affect living conditions in the villages (HSEP, 2018a).

The registered Turkish baths in the villages are exceptional, however, they had been neglected for long times. In similar, several fountains from the Ottoman period are dilapidated. The examples of civil architecture in the villages have been preserved and maintain their original function in general, however, most of them have lost their original features by simple repairments and interventions. Generally, building plans, facades, material of doors, windows, and roofs have been changed. Besides, some examples of civil architecture are ruined (HSDP, 2018).

On the other hand, the Directorate has been conducted conservation activities for registered buildings in the villages such as Turkish bath in Büyükanafarta, mosques in Kilitbahir, and several fountains (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b). These

activities are an important opportunity for conservation of the architectural areas. However, quality of constriction implementations is still problematical.

Regarding **natural areas**, the natural vegetation of the place was significantly changed with forestation at past. The red pine forests are the dominant species at present; however, forest fire has been an important risk. The inventor work for natural species in the "place" has not been conducted in detail. Mainly research was conducted based on observations and for restricted areas (HSDP, 2018). Hence, conserving of endemic species is difficult.

Besides, lack of a coordinated and scaled map for first and third-degree natural protected sites cause uncertainties in the conservation boundaries. Based on the surveys, small areas of woodlands around Gaba Tepe are composed of old trees, which have been conserved since the Gallipoli Campaign. Hence, conservation of this vegetation is important for cultural significance (HSEP, 2018a).

For Salt Lake, which is determined as a wetland in the plan, pollution is a problem due to domestic and agricultural waste. The fishponds, which was constituted in the lake at past, also adversely affected the ecology. The water wells are used for irrigated farming; however, deep water wells consume limited groundwater resources and cause risk of drying of the groundwater (HSDP, 2018).





Previous Present

Figure 33: Azmak Stream Improvement Works (Source: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2018a, p.40)

The stream improvement studies are important to mitigate flood risk. However, these studies without cultural and natural values impact assessments might also negatively affect the natural environment (HSEP, 2018a). For instance, the improvement studies conducted

for Azmak Stream, which flows between Gaba Tepe and Alçıtepe village, damaged to ecological features of the place (Figure 33).

Moreover, human impacts threaten the geographic features of the place. The coastal areas are polluted, and secondary houses were constituted at plains. Hence, building and development threats the natural features (HSDP, 2018).

Even though these problems, conservation and management policies which have been implemented thus far provided conservation of significant values of the place. Covering significant historical assets, the place is known as a well-conserved example of WWI. The archeological areas of the place present an important opportunity for exploring the history of the region. The registered buildings and objects in the villages provide opportunity for rural development. Besides, natural areas of the place contribute to the ecology. All areas, buildings, and objects forming cultural heritage of the place are potentials for interpretation and representation of the cultural significance and social, economic, and cultural development of the place.

## 4.3.4. Intolerant Attitude Towards the Needs of Locals versus Excessive Tolerance to Seasonal Users and Visitors

For Turkey, several scholars and experts point building and development problems threatening conserved sites and problems in sustaining social development. In general, the conserved sites and other areas in the urban areas are not planned interrelatedly, which cause incompatibility. A mechanism to audit compatibility of the plans is not determined (Şahin Güçhan & Kurul, 2005). Bademli indicates (2006) that land speculation indirectly threats cultural and natural properties in most cases, additionally, incapability of urban planning to direct speculation is a significant threat. Similarly, Tankut (2004) emphasizes that unearned revenue and development at coastal zones related to tourism are important problems, both for conservation and development.

Regarding this, E2 gives example of Historic Areas of Istanbul, which is under threats of major investment decisions such as third bridge, airport, and development in northern forests, which is even not determined in the development plans. E1 also states that "Historic Areas of Istanbul is at the leading position as a pioneer world heritage site in Turkey. Anyone follow the activities in the place; however, it cannot be a pioneer due to the big and complicated problems... Istanbul is not somewhere to go through." Hence, it is emphasized that conserved areas that are threatened by buildings and development, even,

sometimes are subjected to the improper interventions related to the development pressures in the urban structure, where could be altered rapidly and easily (Interview 2e).

To overcome this problem, development plans could be prepared in regard to associate the conserved sites with the city and decrease development pressures (Bademli, 2006; Interview 5e), and ensure comprehensive participatory mechanisms in planning (Dinçer, 2010; Interview 2e). Regarding social development, E5 states that conservation and management should be more proactive to improve society's valuing of heritage, while E1 and E2 underline that the most important result of the site management is improving capacity of the society. Moreover, E1 claims that the cultural heritage management system is considered in substance to object, while the social aspects are neglected, and states that "we still cannot understand the comprehensiveness of the system which has evolved from conservation of objects to a wider perspective that human should also be conserved".

The similar problems also are seen in the Gallipoli Historical Site. Regarding **living** and the locals, migration is a significant problem, especially for the villages. The reasons behind migration are mainly related to difficulties in building and development, and changes in livelihood (HSEP, 2018a). Parallelly, all local headmen emphasize on migration problem and state that youngs have migrated from the villages due to difficulties in construction of new buildings, which is required when the family members increase (Interviews 2h, 3h, 4h, and 8h), reduction in agricultural production, change in livelihoods, (Interviews 3h, 5h, and 8h), and people being embarrassed by the prohibitions (Interview 7h). Although migration problem has continued for long times, the problem is not been resolved thus far.

Alongside with problems related to plans at past, buildings and development problem is observed in the settlements. For instance, spatial characteristics of the urban settlement of Eceabat present uneven development, which is incompatible with the historical landscape and threatening spatial comprehensiveness of the place. General view of the urban area is dominated with multistory houses, and the multistory houses in the coastal area have a negative effect on view of the place from Dardanelles. Besides, small industrial service areas in Eceabat are not monitored and controlled regularly, which also cause environmental pollution risks (HSEP, 2018a).

The problem is also seen in the rural settlements. Both locals and other people who wish to inhabit in the place built houses illegally. Although some of the illegal housings were demolished, some of them are still present. Consequently, illegal, unregistered, and insecure housing stock has been increased especially in the coastal and rural areas. This housings stock is summerhouse in the small and medium-size parcels, while villas were constructed in the bigger parcels. In that sense, land speculation, corrupted rural landscape, decrement in

agricultural land and agricultural economy negatively affect rural identity and threaten the values of the place (HSEP, 2018a).

Several local headmen also state risk of illegal housing, while emphasizing the linkages between change in the local population and insufficient monitoring. It is stated that the local community cannot construct illegal buildings due to their economic income, while wealthy people can build villas even though the prohibitions (Interviews 3h, 5h, and 6h). On the other hand, local headman 4 states that they built houses with an increment of family members illegally due to the obstacles in building permission. This situation not only negatively affects the landscape of the place but also causes tension and reaction of local people.

On the other hand, improperly and deficiently implemented rehabilitation projects in the village settlements have caused the demolition of authentic patterns of rural settlements. Most of the local headmen also state that they are against uneven development. It is stated that the local community would have to leave the peninsula if the site is developed unevenly (Interview 2h). Hence, either areas determined in the plan should be developed (Interviews 1h and 2h), or development should be sustained within the settled areas (Interviews 3h and 4h).

At present, permission for rehabilitation, renovation, restoration, and allocation of resources for registered buildings which are used as houses are determined as the key problems. Due to the fact that a significant number of housings in the site were built before the 1980s and have substantial problems such as heating, rehabilitation is crucial to sustaining decent living conditions. However, approval processes of the submissions on conservation activities could be extended in long times. The reason is also linked to the problems in legislation and management due to conflicts on authorized institution and provision of insufficient information to the local community (HSEP, 2018a).

Besides, public facilities and services are not adequate and qualified. Although the elderly population is high in the villages, public health facilities are not developed. Related to decrease in young population, schools are only available in Alçıtepe village and Eceabat urban settlement. In this regard, reaching educational facilities is also one of the reasons for migration for people with children.

Additionally, accessibility between villages and Eceabat urban area is inconvenient to easily reach public services. Moreover, public spaces, public sports facilities, children playgrounds, et cetera are insufficient in size and quality, especially in the villages. These deficiencies in housings, public services, and facilities negatively affect the living conditions of the local community, and relatedly satisfaction of their living in the place (HSEP, 2018a).

One of the main problems was maintaining conservation policies in balanced with local livelihoods. The problem caused migration of qualified labor force from the place due to inadequate employment opportunities and migration of young population in rural settlements to the urban settlement of Eceabat. Migration of young population caused increment of the elderly population in villages and decrease in economic activities. Several locals migrated from the site by selling their agricultural lands. The employment rate in seasonal and temporary employment with and without qualification is high, especially in rural settlements. This determination also addresses to the employment of the especially young population in temporary works in the urban area. Moreover, the participation level of women in economic life is low, and the general unemployment rate is high (HSEP, 2018a).

Regarding economic sectors, problems related to conservation policies, support for qualified production, and cooperatives are common for agriculture and industry sectors. Within certain conservation sites, the use of agricultural lands and pasture areas are restricted, relatedly, construction of required buildings is not allowed, and stubble burning is prohibited. Besides, any alternatives were developed to overcome economic constraints, which led to the negative reaction of locals toward conservation policies (HSEP, 2018a).

Moreover, support for the production of qualified goods, such as good agriculture and organic farming, animal husbandry, and branding supports are not developed. Together with, informing and guiding producers are deficient. Since contract farming are common and cooperatives are not organized effectively, the dependency of the producer to the business organization increases. Insufficient water infrastructure, besides, constricts variety and decreases quality of production. This also negatively affects the development of the qualified agricultural industry. Furthermore, partial agricultural lands, inadequate number, and quality of utilities and infrastructure (i.e. fishing ports, transport infrastructure), inappropriate fishing and collecting aquatic resources, difficulties in market accessibility are some of the other significant problems (HSEP, 2018a).

On the other side, the service sector does not provide sustainable livelihoods for the locals. Since several visitor attraction destinations are in the southern part, all village settlements could not benefit from the commercial activities equally (HSEP, 2018a). Local headman 7 also criticizes this inequality that "... Always the southern part, was not the war also took place in the northern part?". Besides, some of the problems are related to visitor accommodation and associated infrastructure. The inadequate number and quality of visitor accommodation facilities, unqualified restaurants and poor service quality without local food affect unfavorably tourism income. Moreover, craft has not been developed, and not linked to tourism activities. This result in unqualified souvenir without interpreting historical reality

and limited contribution to the improvement of livelihoods. Hence, the problems in the service sector cause spatial inequalities, insufficient service provision to visitors and locals, and desolation of villages (HSEP, 2018a).

Besides, HSEP and HSDP identify that the policies implemented thus far have negatively affected consideration, embracement, and consciousness of the local community on conservation. Problems on governance, exclusiveness of the local community from decision-making processes, livelihoods, illegal housing, and uneven development have made negative impressions on the local community (HSEP, 2018a). In this sense, local headmen 5 states that "if the human factor is not regarded primarily in the conservation policies, locals might fire the fields with anger".

Several local headmen consider that implementation priorities and allocation of resources are problematic since the competent authorities have not contributed to rural development efficiently. In that sense, it is stated that site management authorities have implemented projects regarding historical and cultural assets such as war cemeteries and forts, on the other side, the local community has been disregarded (Interviews 1h, 6h, 7h, and 8h). Several local headmen criticize that the Directorate should have made implementations to satisfy local community who have difficulties for long time (Interview 6h), not only for visitors but also for the locals. For instance, restoring historical fountains in the villages (Interview 7h), and studies for rural development especially for the northern part of the peninsula in order to sustain equal development (Interviews 7h and 8h).

Several local officials are also of the opinion that Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site has not worked effectively to contribute to the development of villages at present. Social and economic issues and developing communication with locals are not primarily and sufficiently regarded (Interview 6g). Local official 2 also states that problems occurred since financial resources are inadequate to conduct both restorations and to invest for the contribution of rural development.

The place also contains problems related to **visiting destination and visitor behavior management**. The increase in visitor numbers through years and overreaching the carrying capacity at certain destinations in the dates of commemoration are indicative of several needs. In that manner, visitor accommodation and associated services such as restaurants, and transportation infrastructure are insufficient. When these needs are not addressed and managed efficiently, threats to the assets increase. For instance, inadequate visitor accommodation and associated services result in the increase of day trips which cause vehicle traffic. The problem also causes the sprawl of associated such as souvenir stalls, commercial activities, and toilets on the place (HSEP, 2018a).

Along with major visitor accommodation and associated infrastructure,\_problems occur due to deficiencies in interpretative and visitation facilities. Visitor interpretative facilities, signage, informative panels, and documents for promotion are insufficient and incompatible. There is an inadequate number of visitor centers and museums to promote the values of the site. Besides, informative publications and signages with several languages are deficient, which cause insufficient guiding of the visitors (HSEP, 2018a). Moreover, the language used for promotion of the place should be peaceful and narratives should be based on historical reality. The problems in narrations and presentations especially might probably negatively affect children visitors. In this regard, narratives used in Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center were problematical previously. Similarly, it is observed that narrations of some tourist guides are problematical regarding using peaceful language and reflecting historical reality. Besides, the narrations

Moreover, variety of tour routes, guiding and visiting policies are inadequate and incomprehensive. Determined tour routes target certain destinations and do not provide a comprehensive site visit. Hence, several significant assets are not visited, especially archeological and natural areas of the site. In addition, tour routes do not comprise the northern part of the place in general, which also causes inequality in development of the villages. The problems result in visitors' having limited perception of the place, congestion in certain destinations, unrecognition of the place comprehensively, and exacerbation of social and economic differences and uneven development (HSEP, 2018a).

The security is also a significant problem both for the users and the areas, buildings, and objects forming cultural heritage. Although the number of people visiting museums is present, the numbers of visitors in the place are unknown. Besides, it is observed that some village cemeteries are used for grazing. Moreover, children visitors might behave improperly in the war cemeteries such as walking, running and shouting on the war graves, as the place is a playground, due to insufficient visitor behavior guiding management facilities.

Besides, impacts of tourism also have negative effects. Mostly domestic tourists take day trips to certain destinations. This decreases perceptibility of the place and threats the assets due to overreaching the carrying capacity of the place. Moreover, the visitors do not contribute to economic life as expected due to the day trips which are organized as package tours in general, inadequate infrastructure and publication (HSEP, 2018a). Hence, several local headmen also complain about this situation by stating that municipalities have taking advantages from the place politically by organizing day trips, however, this concession causes pollution and do not contribute on the local economy (Interviews 1h and 8h).

## 4.3.5. Problems in Transportation between Asia and Europe and Technical Infrastructure in Gallipoli Historical Site

Gallipoli Historical Site is located in a transition zone between the highly populated North Marmara region and Aegean and Mediterranean touristic regions, thus, transit passing and proposals for ground transportation projects create risk for cultural and natural areas (HSEP, 2018a).

Moreover, transportation infrastructure within the place is not sufficient. The connecting ground transportation infrastructure between the settlements is insufficient. Besides, alternative modes of transportation are undeveloped between settlements, and the quality and size of several roads are insufficient in general. Some roads are also used by visitors and the quality of the transportation infrastructure differs within the place. In that manner, the transportation infrastructure of the southern part of the site is of higher quality than the northern part. This situation is also linked with destinations attracting visitors and visitor behavior management. During the peak periods, the local community in the villages have difficulty in accessing Eceabat urban area and the marine transportation facilities in the place. In addition, the streets in the villages are of low quality (HSEP, 2018a).

Marine transport infrastructure is also problematic because of insufficient port facilities. Since transportation in the place is merely maintained by road connections, port facilities are insufficient for vehicle traffic. Furthermore, traffic signals guiding transportation are not well organized and developed (HSEP, 2018a).

In this regard, negative effects of motor vehicles, the overreaching carrying capacity of transportation infrastructure in peak periods, the lack of alternative transportation facilities, insufficient quality and size of the connecting arteries and ports, inadequate traffic signs and car parks are the key problems. Problems due to transportation infrastructure threaten the assets, adversely affect safe accessibility, and create a risk of inaccessibility during an emergency situation.

Regarding technical infrastructure, maintenance of water is a critical problem. Although a dam was constructed to sustain potable water supply for the villages, it has not been activated, hence the settlements continue to use well water. When the population increases with visitors, allocation of water becomes more problematic (HSEP, 2018a). Provision of clean water to the settlements is associated with the governance problem. Local headman 1 criticizes that although the dam was constructed two years prior, necessary connections in the settlements have not been implemented due to authorization problems. The problem is significant considering restricted water supply and insufficient recycling (HSEP, 2018a).

Pollution is another threat to the Gallipoli Historical Site. Solid waste and water pollution create risks. The solid waste storage area in Eceabat has not been rehabilitated yet. Moreover, solid waste collection in villages is insufficient regarding collection periodicity, the inadequate number of garbage containers, risk of leaking of the containers, and the lack of recycling facilities. Moreover, agricultural runoff causes soil pollution and groundwater pollution (HSEP, 2018a).

Besides, problems in use of sewage system cause soil pollution and water pollution (HSEP, 2018a). Insufficient recycling also causes soil pollution, pollution of marine water, surface water, and groundwater, olfactory and visual pollution in the place. Due to the management problems, maintenance and rehabilitation of the technical infrastructure might be held off. Additionally, the problems increase in visiting periods. This situation negatively affects living conditions.

# 4.3.6. Problems in Managing Primary Natural and Human-Induced Risks Threatening Gallipoli Historical Site

Forest fire is a serious risk for the place, maintenance of the forest areas is not efficient due to an inadequate number of required equipment, related structures and fire brigade, climatic factors, problems related to infrastructure, insufficient monitoring and periodicity of regular maintenance. Besides, after significant fire events, the place has been afforested. Hence, the ecology has altered and red pine (*Pinus brutia*) becomes dominant species in the place. However, the species is sensitive to fire (HSEP, 2018a).

Although fire risk is highly critical, several local headmen criticize prohibition of making a fire outside from identified places and stubble burning in the place (Interviews 3h, 5h, 6h, and 7h). It is stated that locals do not cause wildfires since the locals need to protect the place (Interview 6h), stubble burning is fundamental for cultivation that had been tolerated previously (Interviews 3h and 7h), and to strict policies could cause the local community to make fire deliberately (Interview 5h). Hence, fire risk is a significant threatening factor that should be managed cautiously.

The earthquake risk is also significant for the place, where unregistered and illegal housing stock without disaster-resilient are present. Moreover, the risks of cultural assets have not been analyzed and risk preparedness studies have not been conducted yet. Besides, several agricultural lands are under flood risks. In this regard, stream improvement studies conducted by the Directorate are important to mitigate flood risk.

#### 4.3.7. Management without Stakeholders

For **Turkey**, site management mechanism is identified differently for cultural and natural assets in the legislation. The majority of the experts state that the site management mechanism in the law no.2863, especially before the regulation in 2011, is an important opportunity for participatory, democratic, and transparent system. Even, E2 states that this kind of mechanisms should be constituted for all places to be planned. MO1 states that regulations in the law no.2863 and related legislation were made comprehensively in the light of the international cases, after establishment of Ministry of Culture and Tourism in 2003.

The site management units are constituted in parallel to planning process in general (Ulusan, 2016). MO2 states that site manager should be appointed at the beginning of planning process. The site manager does not have a place in the administrative system and MO2 states that a person who works on the place for a long time, have knowledge on the place, and knows the stakeholders are preferred.

MO1 states that a site manager was appointed to Historical Areas of Istanbul, which was inscribed in the World Heritage List in 1985, for the first time. Afterwards, a site management unit was established and worked for awareness-raising. Followingly, planning activities were conducted with the financial support of Istanbul 2010–European Capital of Culture Agency (Interview 1m). In present, it is seen that site management authorities are established mainly in the places, which are in the World Heritage List, or in the Tentative List. Regarding this, MO1 states that the legislation was regarded as if nomination for World Heritage List is aimed. Although the regulation clearly states that site management units should be constituted in the management sites, statements of MO1 and MO2 also show that Ministry of Culture and Tourism gives priority to the nominees of the World Heritage List. However, both experts and ministry officials emphasize that site management should be adopted for all conserved sites. Expert 4, additionally, states that management should not be limited to single areas but should be adopted at the place with any scale such as building, building groups, at any place with cultural assets, as it is embraced in international legislation.

All experts underline tendency to centralization as the main threat. Although the legislation has drawn a democratic mechanism, changes in 2016 highly bring centralization attitude. Appointment of the site manager, constitution of site management units, and preparation of management plans are determined as tasks of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. Authorization of the local administrations in planning and management were abolished, while duties and responsibilities of the Ministry are extended. Regarding this,

most of the experts emphasize that decision making authority is shared in the world, while it is opposite in Turkey.

MO1 and MO2 state that municipalities could appeal to the Ministry for urban protected area management. In that sense, the Ministry could sign a protocol with the municipality, since numbers of conserved sites are many. In that regard, the Ministry reserves the rights of appointing the site manager and determining the site management boards, while the municipality prepares or has prepared a management plan and organizes site management to assist necessary works unit within the municipality (Interview 2m). However, the process is only be followed for the places that are "given priority by the Ministry" (Interviews 1m and 2m).

Besides, MO2 states the ambiguities in authorization of natural assets, and similar problems in governance in the mixed sites. For instance, Hattusha is a World Heritage Site and identified as a historical national park and archeological site in the national legislation. The place is both cultural and natural asset in the national legislation, while it was inscribed as a cultural site in the List. In that manner, a protocol was signed between ministries for Ministry of Culture and Tourism to conduct the planning process. The same process was also followed in the case of Nemrut Dağ (Interview 2m).

Expert 1 emphasizes that the legislation on distinction of the assets and tendency to centralization in site management show that the government does not follow international approaches correctly. In this issue, MO1 explains that the legal framework has not been regulated in 2016 as an outcome of investigating international legislation, but rather the regulations have been made to respond to spontaneous cases partially.

In general, the experts emphasize the instability of legislation and institutions, radical changes without sustaining participation of related stakeholders and competent experts are the key problems in Turkey. Expert 3 states that site management is linked with political system, while Expert 4 mentions that the laws with centralization attitude have been enacted to implement interventions without heavy bureaucracy. Regarding recent changes in general, Expert 4 criticizes the wide authority of public institutions and claims that the institutions have been reorganized in order to make interventions in the physical space. Ministry of Culture and Tourism, for instance, was established to intervene in cultural areas, while Ministry of Environment and Urbanization was established to intervene in forests. Similarly, abolishment of the village status in the metropolitan municipalities with the law no.6360 leads to greater intervention scale of the metropolitan municipalities in the rural areas (Interview 4e). In these regards, Tankut (2005) emphasizes that major politics that

sustain public benefit is lacking in Turkey since the fact that politics must not be changed spontaneously with political force.

Coordination and governance problems between institutions also cause problems. The scholars and experts mention that although local administrations are significant in conservation in the world in general, conservation in Turkey is not regarded as a local issue, but rather, is to be handled mainly by Ministry of Culture and Tourism. This results in pacification and alienation of the local administrations from conservation activities (Madran & Özgönül, 2005) and weakens their taking responsibility in conservation issues (Şahin Güçhan, 2002).

Furthermore, coordination and collaboration problems also occur among public institutions. E1 states that "Managing together is not settled in the world, however, it is more difficult in Turkey. The underlying reason is lacking democratic governance practices." Also, E2 identifies that problems occur due to the perception of democracy and mentions complications in collaborative working of public institutions. To illustrate, E4 mentions Diyarbakır Fortress and Hevsel Gardens Cultural Landscape and states that Ministry of Environment and Urbanization and Ministry of Culture and Tourism do not work in collaboration, hence, buildings with improper architectural characteristics were reconstructed. The participatory governance mechanism was mainly implemented in the legislation during EU accession period, this attitude has not been embraced (Interviews 2e and 4e).

Correspondingly, the experts criticize governance problems due to lacking participatory platform, transparency, and inclusiveness. E4 and E5 state that several site management units are likely to invite the related stakeholders in limited times without providing sufficient information. Moreover, E4 underline that stakeholders, which might be communicated during planning process and issued by the management plan, might be abolished. Hence, these rapid changes in legislation also negatively affect organizational memory (Interview 4e), and adaptation of site management mechanism (Interview 2e). Besides, several experts draw attention to competence of the site manager. E1 criticizes appointment of the site manager by a single institution and states that appointment is not based on competence. Similarly, E3 emphasizes that "It is not a system of elected people, it is a system of appointees". E5 determines the autonomy problem of the site manager, who might be influenced by the political force. Additionally, it is stated that a site manager is an individual and weak structure without being supported by a team to maintain site management. Every expert emphasizes that a team should be provided, both for maintenance

of site management, and auditing the site manager. Additionally, E1 and E4 state that being a site manager cannot be a secondary job to ensure a comprehensive working environment.

Constitution of Advisory Board and competence of its members are also criticized by the experts. E1 and E5 state that independent scientific environment at Advisory Board is not ensured for the case of Historical Sites of Istanbul and Archaeological Site of Ani. The board might not be composed of the persons who have adequate knowledge of the place (Interview 1e). In addition, public officials do not share the knowledge transparently with the members (Interviews 1e and 5e), either due to hesitation (Interview 1e) or to passivize the board (Interview 5e).

Besides, E4 mentions the Science Board, which was constituted based on the site management plan of Diyarbakır Fortress and Hevsel Gardens Cultural Landscape. The Board is constituted to work in collaboration with the Advisory Board to make scientific research and develop suggestions. However, E4 states that the boards have not been informed on construction works conducted by the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization in Suriçi, the buffer zone. Hence, it is claimed that the Advisory Board in several cases is more likely to be constituted to accomplish the requirements of the legislation, not to sustain the scientific participatory environment. Moreover, equal participatory platform of the competent members might not be ensured at the Coordination and Audit Board of Historical Sites of Istanbul, due to status and limited numbers of the members (Interview 1e). On the other hand, MO2 mentions that Ministry of Culture and Tourism was not in the Coordination and Audit Board of Historical Sites of Istanbul for years, even though, the Ministry requested to participate. In that sense, this explanation strengthens the view that the regulation in 2016 was implemented to resolve the central authorities' problems with the local authorities in site management.

E1 emphasizes that knowledge should be shared with stakeholders since improvement of capacity building of all is the key for effective monitoring. However, for world heritage sites in Turkey, "There is no official monitoring activity to check the effectiveness of management plans" (Somuncu and Yiğit, 2010, p.10). MO2 clarifies that monitoring and evaluation reports should be reported with the coordination of the site managers, however, the reports are not prepared effectively in general. Since either the site managers do not prioritize reporting or Ministry of Culture and Tourism might not ask for the reports timely (Interview 2m).

For **Gallipoli Historical Site**, the Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site no.6456 presents significant opportunities for an effective site management authority, however, also contains several shortcomings and ambiguities.

Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site is a unique example in site management authority in Turkey in several aspects, which is also mentioned by the interviewees. As a public entity, the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site is the main authority in the management of the historical site. The duties and responsibilities of the Directorate are wide, including decision making, planning, project designing, and implementation. Additionally, the Commission for Conservation of Gallipoli was specifically established for the site. Administrative position of the Directorate is also different from other site management authorities in Turkey. The Directorate, which serves in the site, is a related organization of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. In that regard, it is an authorized public institution that operates locally, however, dependent on a central authority.

The key problem is ensuring a participatory mechanism since the legislation does not adopt Additional Article 2 in the law no.2863 and identify any participatory mechanism. Different from site management units in Turkey in general, the establishment of the boards or any kind of participatory structure is not necessary legally for the place. Several experts state that the legislation for Gallipoli presents a hierarchical model, which does not include any participatory mechanisms of the contemporary system.

Besides, MO1 and local officials remark ambiguity in legislation to identify responsible institutions for certain areas. The legislation states that the Directorate has authority in the historical site which does not contain the settlement areas, while Eceabat Municipality is authorized in the urban settlement area and Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration is authorized in the village settlements. The Directorate prepares the development plans, while master and implementation plans are to be prepared by Eceabat Municipality and Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration. According to the protocol signed between the Directorate and the competent authority, certain master and implementation plans are prepared by the Directorate within the recent planning project. However, MO1 and most of the local officials mention that authority for approval of the plans and monitoring planning activities are vague and contradictory. Besides, local officials state that the Directorate is expected to serve in the village settlement due to the interpretation of the legislation differently by the related administrations (Interview 3g, 4g, and 5g). This results in expansion of the authorization and responsibility of the Directorate, and relatedly, obstacles in the allocation of the financial resources in practice.

Moreover, both several local officials and the majority of local headmen refer to prohibitions in the legislation. Local headmen emphasize strict prohibitions should have been overcome in regard to the local community living. For instance, accommodation places and picnic areas should be determined. With a similar perspective, several local officials

(Interviews 3g and 4g) remark that prohibitions should be managed by the Directorate more effectively. However, it is seen that the shortcomings due to the prohibitions would become manageable by the effective implementation of the plans.

Regarding exemptions in the legislation, MO1 and LO2 emphasize that the exemptions enable the Directorate to manage the place readily and swiftly. Additionally, most of the local officials are of the opinion that the exemptions address the special condition of the place in Turkey.

Besides, ambiguities in legislation also cause problems in governance, regarding communication between public institutions and the local community, and communication among public institutions. The local community is not well informed on authorized institutions regarding conservation activities. Local headmen state that related authorities have authority problems (Interviews 1h, 2h, 5h and 6h) that cause misinformation (Interviews 1h and 2h). In that sense, it is stated that the Directorate could not become the main authorized institution (Interview 6h) since the locals have not been notified with an official document, which states the authorized institutions regarding related issues, by the Directorate (Interview 1h).

Moreover, most of the local headmen consider that the site management mechanism is deficient in transparency and inclusiveness. Although meetings have been organized during planning process, several local headmen do not perceive themselves included in site management processes in general (Interviews 1h, 5h, 6h, 7h, and 8h). In that sense, the local community has been reactive against the officials of the Directorate since most of the local headmen are of the opinion that the officials visit villages rarely and they do not inform the community clearly (Interview 1m; Interviews 1h, 5h, 6h, 7h, and 8h). Some of the local headmen state that the meetings are not effective since the opinions of the local community are not adopted (Interviews 5h, 6h, and 7h). On the other hand, the Directorate itself prefers to implement participatory methods, as emphasized by the local official 5g. It is stated that the stakeholders are interacted with and communicated to due to the positive attitude of the Directorate, not because of the obligations in the legislation (Interview 5g). Some of the local officials consider the communication with the local community is insufficient, and the majority of the local officials state that the participatory mechanism should be improved (Interviews 1g, 2g, 4g, 5g, and 6g).

The governance problem has occurred between the Directorate and other public institutions due to ambiguities in the legislation. It is stated that the position of the Directorate, and relatedly the site manager, in the hierarchical public authority system, have not been sufficiently clarified. For that reason, problems occurred due to political and

territorial issues with public authorities in the first years. However, this situation has changed with the appointment of the current site manager (Interviews 1m and 4g). For the present situation, local officials state that several local services are provided in the settlements by the Directorate in collaboration with related public authorities (Interviews 2g, 4g, 5g, and 7g). This situation shows the predominant role of the site manager over the institution and the tendency to organize hierarchically. The underlying reason might also be related to the nonobjective and biased attitude of the public authorities in public institutions.

In practice, on the other hand, it is stated that this situation enables the Directorate to work effectively at the local level and communicate with other public institutions at the national level and international level (Interview 3g). Several local headmen are also of the opinion that the Directorate is more effective in providing some of the local services for maintenance of the site, such as cleaning and collecting garbage as compared to the previous management system (Interviews 1h, 2h, 3h, and 4h). In addition, some of the local headmen state that with the establishment of the Directorate, demands, and expectations of the locals have also risen, in regard to planning and provision of services and utilities (Interviews 4h and 6h).

As indicated by the several interviewees (Interviews 1e, 2e, and 2m), the legal framework must ensure participation in site management, moreover, participatory attitude should be adopted in all site management processes. In that sense, E1 states that lacking participatory mechanisms is undemocratic, while E2 states that the structure is eligible for democratic and participatory management:

We could see that the organizational structure is eligible for democracy, workable for discussion processes. The problem is how transparency, participatory and inclusive attitude would be attained in decision making, monitoring, and evaluation processes, whether the attitude would be sustained after approval of the plans or if the officials are changed. ... An institution does not adopt this attitude due to the legislative framework; even though the legislation should include this, it is required that the institution should embrace the attitude on its own.

Similarly, MO2 assesses that it is not necessary to constitute other authorized boards since the Directorate itself has the authority and could maintain participatory processes since a participatory model is crucial (Interview 2m). Hence, vagueness in the site mechanism is problematic, which causes concerns of the stakeholders. For instance, LH6 states "The Directorate has upheld the law flexibly for now, yet how can one know that they will not uphold it more strictly?".

Regarding the **Coordination Council**, the majority of the local official state that the effectiveness of the council is inadequate. The underlying reasons are declared as the lack of a representative of Ministry of Environment and Urbanization as a member of the council

(Interviews 1g and 4g), status of the members not being eligible for taking initiative, insufficient participation of local authorities (Interviews 1g and 5g), and the members' gathering in Ankara instead of Çanakkale (Interview 6g). In parallel, Expert 2 states that the issues of the local level are attempted to be resolved at the central level, and this causes complications.

On the other hand, the meetings have been fundamental to coordinate public institutions to conduct required studies in the field (Interviews 1g, 2g, and 1m). In addition, the suggestions of the council have been beneficial to implement activities, which could not have been implemented by the Directorate in the first years of its establishment (Interview 1m).

Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property is authorized on the place, however, Çanakkale 2<sup>nd</sup> Regional Council for the Conservation of Natural Property is authorized to reassess natural protected areas. This negatively affects decision making for cultural and natural assets comprehensively. E2 underlines this threat and remarks that the council cannot make decisions on natural assets since the required experts are not stated as members in the legislation. Furthermore, decisions of the Commission are not reconsidered by a high council. A lawyer is not determined as a member of the commission, which is different from the members of regional councils in Turkey. Moreover, subsistence is provided for members of the commission, while, members of regional councils are provided an attendance fee. Several local officials and local headmen state problems on rehabilitation of buildings. Due to the legislation, whether the Council or KUDEB is authorized in the villages is vague. Moreover, LO3 and LO4 state that the submission of the issues on rehabilitation of buildings to the Council hampers its effectiveness. Similarly, LH1 and LH2 complain that they were not invited to attend the meetings of the Council, even though they requested to participate.

Most significantly, the commission is authorized on the place directly. As emphasized by most of the local officials, the Commission for Conservation of Gallipoli is fundamental for the site for faster decision making process on cultural and natural properties. Besides, the Council contributes to the improvement of capacity of the officials of the Directorate (Interviews 1g, 2g, 3g, and 4g). In a similar respect, Expert 2 mentions the effectiveness of the Council for developing the capacity of the Directorate.

Regarding organizational structure and maintenance, the **Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site** is hierarchical. A deputy site manager was appointed by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism in November 2014, and temporary staff was issued in January 2015 (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2016a). A site manager was reassigned again in

2016. The previous deputy site manager was an urban planner and ministry official, while the present site manager is a lawyer and former member of the parliament from the ruling party. After reassignment of the site manager in 2016, a vice manager was also appointed. The present vice manager has previously served as a public official and worked at the Ministry of National Education.

Regarding change of the site manager, E3 states that "It is not possible to mention the continuity of the institution under a central authority since the priorities could be changed according to conjecture". Since the status of the site manager not being clearly identified in the legislation might cause problems between local authorities, which had happened in the first years of the Directorate. In addition, the professional background of the site manager is not determined in the legislation. This creates a risk of appointment of a site manager without consideration of his/her qualification and competence. In this regard, LO6 states that "I cannot explain what the problems are to the site manager or vice manager, one of whom is a lawyer, the other one a teacher. There should be an official who knows the site and understands the problems."

Some of the interviewees state that Institutional System Configuration Project was conducted by TÜBİTAK TÜSSİDE Team between 2017-2018 to overcome complications in the duties and responsibilities of the service units, stated in the legislation. Local officials clarify the main changes after the reorganization. Project studies have been regarded as constitution works and are assigned to the Department for Restoration and Construction Works, which was a duty of Department for Site Planning and Projects previously (Interviews 1g and 2g). However, the LO1 states that this decision is inappropriate to the legislation and that the duties and responsibilities on project development should have been assigned to the Department for Site Planning and Projects.

Moreover, basic maintenance and repair works that had been handled by the Department for Site Management and Promotion previously were assigned to for Restoration and Construction Works to sustain comprehensiveness in budget management and implementation (Interviews 2g and 4g). Construction and management of museums were duties of the Department for Restoration and Construction Works previously. Within the project, the construction work of the museums was assigned to the Department for Restoration and Construction Works, while duty and responsibility on museum management were assigned to Department for Site Management and Promotion (Interview 2g).

The Department for Personnel and Supporting Services coordinates the allocation of financial resources to the departments. Each department has authority on the use of financial resources allocated to it. Local officials state different opinions regarding this point. It is

stated that authority of the departments on the use of financial resources is fundamental to identify needs and requirements correctly (Interview 4g), and oppositely that only one department should have authority on use of financial resources to sustain efficient use and monitoring (Interview 6g). Moreover, with the reorganization, general cleaning of the place, which was conducted by the Department for Site Management and Promotion previously, was reidentified as the duty and responsibility of the Department for Personnel and Supporting Services (Interviews 3g and 4g).

Although several local officials (Interviews 2g, 3g, and 4g) are of the opinion that the reorganization of the Directorate has been beneficial for maintenance, it has also been stated that the redistributed duties and responsibilities of the departments are not compatible with the legislation. Furthermore, several officials have changed their departments, and relatedly, duties and responsibilities have also been changed (Interview 3g). In that sense, compatibility of the officials with the position and the department is questionable. For instance, senior official of the Department for Site Planning and Projects was an urban planner previously, however, is a civil engineer at present. The locals are affected by the problems in the Directorate consequentially. For instance, LO7 states that provision of services could sometimes become problematic since the positions of the officials have changed continually.

Local officials explain that several methods are used to sustain coordination in the Directorate. For instance, weekly meetings are organized to coordinate the units (Interviews 1g, 2g, 3g, and 4g). Moreover, informative meetings on the studies of the Directorate are organized monthly to inform officials, who might also communicate with the related stakeholders (Interview 2g). Even so, local officials state problems in the coordination of the departments and identification of duties. Some officials state that coordination problems were much greater in the past; however, they have been ameliorated over time (Interview 2g and 3g). It is stated that coordination problems occur due to improper identification of the duties of the departments (Interview 1g), insufficient participation of the officials in common issues (Interview 3g), lack of information of the officials from different departments (Interview 5g), communication obstacles (Interview 4g), and purposely hiding information from co-workers in relation to the performance evaluation system (Interview 5g).

These problems are also linked with the spatial organization of the Directorate. At present, buildings in two different locations in Eceabat (Kilye and Çamburnu) are used. Legal Consultancy Department, internal audit unit and some officials of Department for Site Management and Promotion work in Çamburnu, while other service units, the site manager, and the vice manager work in Kilye in general. Hence, some officials from different

departments do not come face to face often. The problems in coordination between the officials adversely affect sustaining internal control on the works conducted by the Directorate, embracement of the works by the officials, and constitution of institutional memory and a sense of belonging. As also mentioned by the MO1, coordination problems are related to the senior managers, since the senior managers of the service units should provide a communication platform to inform the officials.

Thus, institutionalization problems have not been overcome completely. Duties and responsibilities of the departments, coordination among the departments and positions of the officials are not clearly identified. These shortcomings have been tried to overcome through several methods over time. In that sense, the institutionalization process of the Directorate, which was established around five years ago, and has been actively serving for four years, is in progress.

Regarding implementations, the Directorate's first service was the preparation and support of commemoration ceremonies in April 2015 (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2016a). MO1 states that several utility and infrastructure services, such as transportation infrastructure, general maintenance of the site, restorations, et cetera, were implemented for the ceremonies. After the ceremonies, general rehabilitation and maintenance works were conducted. At that point, MO1 states that the services were implemented on the basis of the projects that were determined by deputy site manager mainly and a few staff of the Directorate since there was a lack of strategic plan, and inadequacy of the number of staff in the first months of the Directorate.

For the present period, on the other hand, several local officials state that mainly the projects that were contracted in previous management periods, before the establishment of the Directorate, have been conducted thus far (Interviews 1g, 2g, and 3g). For instance, restoration projects of forts and redoubts have been carried out (Interview 3g). In addition, services are provided according to the strategic plan. In that manner, local officials state that mainly works on organization of activities for the ceremonies, cleaning, and maintenance of the place are conducted.

The monitoring of management activities is done by the Directorate itself and by the stakeholders. The Directorate controls and guides the process of implementation. For the first years, it is stated that local headmen were communicated rarely, mostly when the local headmen were invited by the Directorate. The meetings with locals were organized irregularly, either bi-monthly or quarterly (Interview 1m).

Besides, local headmen state that they meet on their own initiative or by invitation of District Governorship of Eceabat to discuss village affairs and identify villages that have

priority for receiving the required services. However, local officials state that the Directorate monitors mainly the ongoing projects and communicate with only the related stakeholders at present. In that regard, local officials clarify that the Directorate communicates with the related stakeholders based on the type of the project, at a certain level (Interviews 1g, 2g, 3g, and 4g).

Additionally, the stakeholders could directly communicate with the staff or use communication lines such as e-mail, telephone, et cetera (Interviews 4g and 5g). The stakeholders might inform the Directorate in case the implementations are not compatible with planning decisions (Interview 1g). However, some of the interviewees mention obstacles in participation and monitoring. For example, LO3 states that the Directorate does not have strong relationships with NGOs and professional organizations. Similarly, several local headmen also mention shortcomings regarding inclusiveness in governance.

# 4.3.8. Human and Financial Resources in Conservation and Management

For Turkey, the legislation identifies human and financial resources for conservation and management of the cultural and natural assets; however, scholars and experts criticize that the resources are deficient in general. Bademli (2006) identifies that and human and technical resources in conservation are limited, and project implementation practices are weak in the competent ministries. Similarly, Şahin Güçhan (2002) determines that the municipalities do not have required human and financial resources in their organizational structures for conservation. Dinçer (2010) states that insufficient resources allocated for conservation of cultural assets obstruct conservation, even the property owners deliberately destruct the assets.

All experts also emphasize that insufficient resources in the cultural heritage site management are an important problem. Since site management authorities are not legal entities and do not have adequate resources, the management activities should be conducted in collaboration. E2 also clarifies that site management plans are strategic plans; hence, responsible public institutions are expected to adopt the activities in their institutional strategic plans and to allocate adequate resources. Thus, the plans that are prepared with the participation of the stakeholders should be implemented in collaboration with the competent authorities (Interview 2e).

Although legislation states that competent institutions should allocate resources for implementation of site management plan, sustaining coordination and collaboration between related institutions and determination of budget for the activities are problematical

(Interview 3e). The resources are so limited to conduct scientific research (Interview 1e), consciousness activities for the society, to include locals in management activities, and prevent and mitigate risks (Interview 2e). Hence, the plans stand as merely cooperation documents (Interview 2m), while site management authorities behave such a unit which search resources and convince related institutions to implement management activities (Interview 2e), even pretended like a local stakeholder in the management system (Ulusan, 2016), rather than a coordination unit.

In these regards, most of the experts underline that a site management unit with required human and financial resources must be constituted, although it is not defined in the legislation.

Regarding resources of the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, several local officials state that the number of officials in the departments is insufficient. LO1 clarifies the reasons for the problem as the assignment of the officials to the departments incompatibly regarding their qualifications, while LO3 emphasizes the lack of officials with required skills. Besides, the majority of local officials believe that more human resources would be required in the future to accomplish management activities successfully.

Based on the interviews, it is observed that the Directorate considers the improvement of human resources and capacity building activities are important. Local officials state that several training programs have been conducted, and officials are encouraged to participate in academic programs (Interview 2g). The Directorate is also working on the preparation of training programs (Interview 4g). Moreover, a training program within site management planning studies is prepared.

Concerning financial resources, ministry official 1, local officials and local headmen determine number of shortcomings. MO1 and some local officials (Interviews 1g and 2g) stated that financial resources are insufficient to maintain the management activities in the plans. The underlying reason is the allocation of financial resources to the restoration works, which were determined before the establishment of the Directorate (Interviews 1g and 2g), and to unpredicted events such as flooding (Interview 2g).

Moreover, some local officials mention that budget planning is not done comprehensively but individually by each service unit. This unequal distribution of the financial resources causes ineffectiveness in certain tasks such as contributing to rural development for the villages. In that sense, some local headmen also claim that financial resources allocated for service provision to the villages decreased after the establishment of the Directorate because the competent authorities no longer provide financial resources (Interviews 1h and 8h). To increase financial resources, the interviewees state that the

Directorate uses grants, aid, sponsorships (Interview 2g), and will prepare projects (Interview 4g), and could improve its business management activities (Interview 1m). Hence, the Directorate has a significant amount of financial resources and has a significant capacity to further increase the resources.

Also related to the specific legislation, and mentioned by several local officials (Interviews 4g and 5g) are deficiencies in expressions of administrative, financial and legal autonomy of the Directorate in the legislation and the situation of approval of the budget by the Minister of Culture and Tourism. These problems are evaluated as negatively affecting the autonomy of the Directorate.

The human and financial resources of the Directorate is compared with the public institutions in the region for the year 2017. It is seen that the resources of the Directorate are greater than the district municipalities of Gelibolu, Ayvalık, and Gönen; while smaller than the Çanakkale Municipality, Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration, and Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality.

Financial resources of the Directorate is 44% higher than Ayvalık Municipality, 180% higher than Gelibolu Municipality, and 182% higher than Gönen Municipality; while 34.8% smaller than Çanakkale Municipality, 46.5% smaller than Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration, and 80.8% smaller than Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality (Turkish Court of Accounts, 2018). The comparison of human resources is also similar. The officials of Directorate (120) is more than the officials of Ayvalık Municipality (101)<sup>43</sup> and Gönen Municipality (80) (Ayvalık Municipality, 2018; Gönen Municipality, 2019).

On the other side, the number of officials is 86% in Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality, 63% in Çanakkale Municipality and 55% in Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration is higher than the Directorate (Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality; Çanakkale Municipality, 2019; Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration, 2019).

Thus, the identified resources in the legislation show that the Directorate is a receptive organization in Turkey. With these resources, the Directorate conducts management activities either independently or in collaboration with related stakeholders. It is known that resources are crucial for conservation and management. When the problems of insufficient resources in the site management system in Turkey from past to present is considered, a site management authority which has its own resources provides important opportunities for effective site management. It is clear that the resources in conservation are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> for the year of 2016.

highly beneficial for conducting management activities. In this sense, E1 also emphasizes that the Directorate's having human resources and financial resources are positive and fundamental, in regard to autonomous management. Additionally, the character of the Directorate as a public entity is also crucial to maintain effective governance and coordination in the site.

Table 44: Comparison of Resources of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign and Public Institutions in the Region<sup>44</sup> (Year:2017)

	Human Resources			Area of	Dopulation
	Official and Contracted official	Worker	Financial Resources	District/ Province (km²)	Population of District/ Province
Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality	870	2949	604.912.073,33	14.583	1.204.824
Çanakkale Sprecial Provincial Administration	268	128	216.752.183,53	9817	530.417
Çanakkale Municipality	325	344	177.871.928,91	1016	175.032
Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign	120	200	116.025.034,76	335	8.049
Ayvalık District Municipality/ Balıkesir	101*	168*45	80.578.205,34	305	68.831
Gelibolu Distrcit Municipality			41.450.295,43	823	44.079
Gönen District Municaplity/Balıke sir	80	94	41.061.621,78	1.162	73.289

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> (Source: Turkish Court of Accounts, 2018; General Directorate of Mapping, 2014; Turkish Statistical Institute (TÜİK), 2019; Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality, 2019; Çanakkale Sprecial Provincial Administration, 2019; Çanakkale Municipality, 2019; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b; Ayvalık Municipality, 2018; Gönen Municipality, 2019)

<sup>\*</sup> for the year of 2016.

## **CHAPTER 5**

#### CONCLUSION

The idea is considerable that how an action is performed is as crucial as what action is performed. When the places of cultural significance are regarded, conservation of those places are significant, and how to manage places is consequential.

In this regard, developing a policy for Gallipoli Historical Site, as the place of cultural significance, is essential for planning and managing. The planning studies of past and present, HSEP and HSDP, are important in this sense.

It is apparent that the main policy for the place must be based on conserving and maintaining the cultural significance of the place and transmitting the place of cultural significance to the next generations. To conserve and maintain the cultural significance, all values of the place must be conserved as a whole.

For the place of cultural significance, Gallipoli Historical Site, which principally conserves its areas, buildings, and objects belonging to the Gallipoli Campaign, methods for interpretation and representation should be developed with minimum interventions, respecting the uniqueness of the place. Hence, as also emphasized in HSEP and HSDP, methods for open-air museum are to be developed and adopted.

At all levels of the policies, basis of historical reality attempts for creating a dialogue place for all, and language of peace should be embraced.

The authentic character of being a living place should be regarded as related to conservation policies. In this regard, the policies for conservation and local development should be mutual with each other. Thus, communal life, economic sectors, spatial structures of the settlements and other associated aspects should be developed compatible with conservation policies. Besides, risk management policies should be adopted at all level of conservation.

## 5.1. Summary of the Research

This study aims to contribute to the understanding of conservation process for cultural heritage in Turkey. There are various definitions of heritage that are related to time and space in general. The conservation of heritage contains within itself public interest. It targets to the future of public, rather than the past. The field of conservation has evolved through time, several meetings have been organized, and several documents have been published. In Turkey, the conservation fields have been organized since the Ottoman period, continued with the Constitution of the Republic of Turkey (1920-1951), then conservation of sites (1973-1983), afterward localization policies until 2004. However, the recent regulations and implementations, mostly after 2004, are highly contradictory to conservation attitude, accordingly, to the public interest principle (Şahin Güçhan, 2015).

To expand the understanding of conservation process, Gallipoli Historical Site in Turkey, which is well-known as a place of Gallipoli Campaign in the WWI, was chosen as a case study. The scope of this study was limited to cultural heritage. In this regard, the research aimed to provide a broad understanding of the conservation processes of the Gallipoli Historical Site. To conduct detailed and organized research, the Burra Charter process was utilized as the key methodology. The objectives of the research were determined accordingly. The first three steps of the Burra Charter process were followed in the second, third and fourth chapters, while the conclusion chapter set preliminary proposals for the fourth step. Besides, diverse methodologies were used, including semi-structured in-depth interviews and field surveys, while documents produced and referred in Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan Project were the seminal source.

**The second chapter** attempted to clarify the first objective of the research, *to* present an overall historical background. A brief history of the Gallipoli Campaign and conservation and management history of the place were presented.

The Gallipoli Campaign began with the naval battle in 1914 and continued with landing operations and land battle in 1915. The major powers were Great Britain, France, and Russia as the Allied forces, while Germany, Australia-Hungary, Italy, and later included Ottoman Empire on the other side. The key motivation of the Allied forces was to capture Constantinople (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935), and the operation was conducted at Dardanelles and Biga peninsula at the east, Gallipoli Peninsula at the west, near Lemonos, Imbros, and Tenedos (Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012, p.6).

The fifth Ottoman Army was under the command of Liman von Sanders, and the allied forces consisted of 29<sup>th</sup> Division, French troops, Anzac corps, and Royal Navy under the command of Sir Ian Hamilton. The naval attacks of the Allied forces on March 18, 1915

were not successful to pass the channel, hence landing operations were organized. The plan of Hamilton was simultaneous landing operations, which were the main landing of 29<sup>th</sup> Division and the French Division at the southern part of the Peninsula (X, W, V, and Y beaches), landing of Anzac corps near Gaba Tepe, and operations for diversions (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935). The landing operations were conducted on April 25, 1915, however, the Anzac corps landed near Ari Burnu due to the flow in the sea (Bean, 1941a, p.252). The land battle was fierce and operated at the trenches with close distances. On May 24, 1915, an armistice was signed between the Ottoman forces and Anzac corps to bury the dead and help wounded. Mainly after the Day of Truce, the attitude of the opposite sides towards each other changed to friendly interactions (Bean, 1941b; Hawthorne, 1986).

The war continued with the attacks in August 1915, mainly in Ari Burnu and Anafartalar region. After eight and a half months of the land battle, the allied forces reached a decision for evacuation. The Gallipoli Peninsula were evacuated on 9<sup>th</sup> January 1916. The war lasted fifteen months, and the number of casualties is estimated including dead, captured, or listed as missing, around 470.000 (ATASE, 2002; CWGC, 2019b). The Gallipoli Campaign has a significant place in world history, especially for Turkey, Australia, and New Zealand, as it is related to independence and nationhood. Importantly, the campaign is regarded as a respectful and cordial relationship between the countries, as declared by Atatürk in 1934 (Turkish Consulate General in Melbourne, 2019).

Conservation and management history of Gallipoli is clarified based on the main themes in five periods, the last of which is the present situation. Gallipoli Historical Site, or previously Gallipoli National Historical Park, was conserved and managed since the 1970s. Until 2014, the place was registered as a "national park" and managed as a natural asset, mainly by the Ministry of Forestry. Between 1970s and 2013, three development planning studies were conducted. Nevertheless, none of them were implemented effectively due to governance problems, and lack of master and implementation plans.

The Long Term Development Plan dated 1981 did not emphasize social and economic issues and were not accepted and acknowledged by the locals. Besides, illegal housing, development pressure, and governance problems threatened this heritage place. In 1994, the fire event damaged the battlefields and caused public concerns at the international and national levels. After the fire, forestation initiatives were conducted, however, these were also damaged the historical places and objects (HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, Vol.1; LTDP, 2004). The place was registered in the UN List of Protected Areas in 1997 (World Conservation Monitoring Centre and the IUCN World Commission on Protected Areas, 1998). In the same year, Gallipoli Peninsula Peace Park International Ideas and Design

Competition were organized and the place was dedicated to "peace" (Bademli et al., 2001). Although the prized project was not implemented, Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Planning and Consultation Office was established with the leadership of Professor Raci Bademli at METU to prepare LTDP for the place in 1999 (LTDP, 2004).

Embracing the ideas of the prized projects of the competition, LTDP was prepared as a comprehensive conservation and management plan in 2003. However, governance problems were continued, and partial projects were implemented due to lack of master and implementation plans (HSDP, 2018). Towards the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Gallipoli Campaign, management authority of the place was reorganized, and Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Long Term Development Revision Plan was approved in 2013 (HSDP, 2018). Although the revised plan stated its adoption of the previous LTDP, it was not as detailed and comprehensive as LTDP.

In 2014, the place was inscribed on the Tentative List of UNESCO after being submitted to the World Heritage Committee of UNESCO with the document titled "Çanakkale (Dardanelles) and Gelibolu (Gallipoli) Battle Zones in the First World War" (UNESCO WHC, 2018). In the same year, Law No.6546<sup>46</sup>, titled "Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site", was enacted and the place was identified as a "historical site". Ministry of Culture and Tourism was declared as the main central governmental authority and Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site was established as a dependent unit to the Ministry.

Concerning the planning, the Territorial Development Plan for Balıkesir-Çanakkale Region (1:100.000 scale), which covers the Gallipoli Historical Site, was approved in 2014 (Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, 2018). The plan determines the place as "area under specified legislation" and states that the plans which are in use or will be prepared based on related legislation will be valid (EP, 2015). However, several decisions of the plan, directly related to the place, such as Edirne-İzmir highway, Çanakkale Bridge, daily tourism areas at several locations in the place, have been put in place. Besides, population projection of the plan is based on the current decreasing trend. All these should be noted as the problematic issues of the Territorial Plan for the place.

Moreover, the Directorate tendered the *Gallipoli Historical Site Plans and Site Management Plan Project* for a contract in 2016. The project contains development plans, site management plan, master and development plans, and implementation guides

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> The law was amended since 2014, and its name was changed in 2018, with the Presidential Decree No.4.

(Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2016a). In this regard, Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:50.000 scale) and its additional Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:25.000 scale) were prepared with a participatory mechanism. The plans are comprehensive with aims of improving planning tools, conserving cultural heritage, sustaining social and economic development, improving the quality of life and spatial structure, developing transportation facilities, and mitigating risks (HSEP, 2018a; HSDP, 2018).

The third chapter aimed to answer the second objective that is *to investigate the place*, in eleven parts: location, geography, and boundaries, areas, buildings, and objects forming cultural heritage, related places and objects forming GHS, present use, users, and associations of GHS, transportation and infrastructure, primary natural and human-induced risks, stakeholders, level of research about the place, management structure, and resources. The place is in Marmara Region and surrounded by the Gulf of Saros, the Aegean Sea, and the Dardanelles. Troia Ancient City, Imroz, and Tenedos are the nearby prominent places. The place spans 33,500 hectares land in Eceabat district of Çanakkale province and connects the Aegean and Marmara Regions.

The place contains historical, archeological, natural and urban protected areas; in addition, interaction and transgression zone of urban protected areas. Some areas are in the boundaries of several protected areas. Around 36% of the place is 1<sup>st</sup> degree natural protected areas, while 35% is historical protected areas (HSEP, 2018a).

Related to the Gallipoli Campaign, there are three battlefields in the place. The Seddülbahir-Krithia Battlefield is in the south edge of the Peninsula, and the place of Battle of Krithia, night attacks on 1/2 May and 3/4 May Kerevizdere, Battle of Gully Ravine, and the 6-13 May 1915 operations. The Ari Burnu-Chunuk Bair Battlefield is in the middle of the Peninsula, and the place of landing of Anzac, 1 May 1915 operation, Battle of Lone Pine, and Battle for Chunuk Bair. Lastly, Anafartalar Battlefield is in the northern part of the Peninsula, which was the place of Battle of Sari Bair and Battle of Hill 60 (HSDP, 2018; BOA, 2005b; Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012). All battlefields are in the boundaries of historical protected areas (HSDP, 2018). Covering these battlefields, signs, and remains of war, Şevki Pasha Map is an essential resource. The map is consisted of 43 sheets and a legend and was drawn by a team led by Mehmet Şevki Ölçer in 1916 (Özkale & Şenler, 1980).

The defense complexes in the place are forts, redoubts, and cannons. The forts were constituted relatedly in each side of Dardanelles. Similarly, the redoubts were constituted to adopt new gun technology at those times. Both forts and redoubts are the military architecture of the Ottoman period, and together with the cannons, they were used to defend

Dardanelles. There are 6 forts, 23 redoubts, and 2 cannons in the place. Except for the cannons, all defense complexes are registered buildings and objects (HSMP, 2019).

There are nine beaches of amphibious operations of the Gallipoli Campaign. All of them are in the boundaries of historical protected areas (HSMP, 2019). As shown in the military maps, the place contains signs and remains of the war such as cemeteries, dugouts, marksman pits, telegraph lines, and trenches. For instance, according to the analysis of Şevki Pasha Map, there are 43.54 hectares of underground shelters, 636.81 km length trench roads, 85 Tents or cantonments, et cetera (HSDP, 2018; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009). Besides, the headquarters of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in the Gallipoli Campaign are in the place. There are six headquarters, two of which are the buildings at Bigali and Maydos (Eceabat), while four of them are areas (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9).

After the campaign, war cemeteries and memorials were constituted. There are 83 cemeteries, 50 of which are Turkish war cemeteries. According to Şevki Pasha Map, 34 of the Turkish cemeteries are in their actual places, while the other ones are either constituted as symbolically or not drawn in the map. Twelve of the Turkish cemeteries were designed and landscaped and 33 cemeteries are registered as cultural assets. It is also known that there is registered but not landscaped war graves in the place. Besides, there are 22 Turkish monoliths and memorials, 10 of which are registered cultural assets. Apart from these, six registered memorials were demolished (HSEP, 2018b).

The foreign war cemeteries, on the other hand, were constituted in 1918. The cemeteries were designed by three architects; Sir Edwin Lutyens, Sir Herbert Baker and Sir Reginald Blomfield (CWGC, 2019a), and landscaped based on the "The Kenyon Report", written by Sir Frederic Kenyon, Director of the British Museum (Kenyon, 1918). The place contains 33 foreign war cemeteries and the related monuments, one of which is not registered. In addition, Cape Helles is the only foreign monument. Consulate General of France Istanbul maintains French Military Cemetery, while other cemeteries are maintained by CWGC (HSEP, 2018a; HSEP, 2018b).

Gallipoli Historical Site is a living place, which covers Eceabat urban settlement and eight villages. Some places in GHS have been settled since Neolithic periods and was issued in mythological narratives. The settlements were also place of the Gallipoli Campaign, used as headquarters of the Ottoman forces or for health services. Some of the village cemeteries are registered cultural assets and contain war graves (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5). Besides, there are several buildings, locations, and routes which were reinforced the defense during the Gallipoli Campaign, issued in military maps, or mentioned in the memories of the soldiers.

For instance, Sphinx, Fisherman's Hut, Melek Hanım's Farm, Lonesome Pine, et cetera (HSMP, 2019; HSDP, 2018).

The history of place dates to 4<sup>th</sup> millennium BC (HSEP, 2018b). The Gallipoli Peninsula was referred in ancient Greek texts as "*Thracian Chersonese*" (Mackie et al., 2016), while Dardanelles is related to the mythologic character Dardanus, the son of Zeus (Homer, *Illiad*, XX. 215-220; Lemprière, 1972). Some archeologic areas such as Cynossena and Protesilaos are related to Trojan War in the ancient texts. There are 32 archeological areas and objects in the place, and six of them are not registered (HSEP, 2018b).

As a peninsula, the place has an impressive view. Around 60% of the place is forest areas, which were created by human. Though, there is small woodland of old trees around Gaba Tepe. Salt Lake has a wetland characteristic. There are also several streams, ravines, hills, plains, and coastal areas which consist of natural value. Additionally, the place is a habitat for diverse fauna and flora, some of which are under threaten species in the IUCN Red List (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2).

The settlements of the Ottoman Period cover several registered buildings, which are registered in several categories. There are 10 religious buildings, 3 remains, 25 cultural properties, 138 civil architecture, and 31 cemeteries. Most of the registered buildings are in Kilitbahir village (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8).

The place is related to several places and objects regarding historic, archeological, and natural relations. For instance, the villages of Eceabat were functioned as back front areas of the Gallipoli Campaign (Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012) and have similar spatial characteristics with the villages in the place (HSMP, 2019). The defense complexes in both sides of Dardanelles played important role for defense the strait (Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012). Hence, the defense complexes at Biga Peninsula are related to the place. Moreover, Imbros, Tenedos, and Lemnos were in the operation area of the Gallipoli Campaign and used by the Allied forces (Atabey, 2015). Similarly, Bulair was used by the Ottoman forces and subjected to attacks in the campaign. There are also several cemeteries which contain war graves. Dardanelles and the Aegean Sea were the main place of the naval battle and contain several wrecks of the Gallipoli Campaign. Besides, Troia Ancient city and the ancient settlements in the Gallipoli Peninsula (Körpe & Yavuz, 2014) are related archeological areas. Gulf of Saros, ponds, and wetlands in the peninsula are related natural areas (HSMP, 2019).

The place is both a living place and visiting destination. As a living place, it covers Eceabat urban settlement and rural settlements, including public facilities and houses, military areas, and economic activities of agriculture, service, and industry sectors. The distribution of added value created in Eceabat district by sectors is 59% agriculture, 7% Industry, 34% services (HSDP, 2018). Mainly dry agricultural activities are conducted, and olive, grape, and other vegetables are produced (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest, 2018). In service sector, tourism activities mainly in Eceabat urban settlement, Kilitbahir and Seddülbahir villages are dominant (HSEP, 2018a). The place also sustains its folk culture including traditions, regional cuisine, folk literature, et cetera (HSEP and HSMP, 2016b).

As a visiting destination, commemorative activities have been organized for long times. For instance, 18<sup>th</sup> March is an official date for Turkey and commemorated at the national level. Similarly, 25<sup>th</sup> April is commemorated officially as "Anzac Day", mainly by Australia and New Zealand. The first known official commemoration of "March 18, Martyrs Memorial Day and Dardanelles Naval Victory Ceremony" was in 1916 (Sınmaz Sönmez, 2015; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9), while Anzac Day was in 1920 (Bean, 1948, p.330; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9). Additionally, certain days such as 9<sup>th</sup> January, the end of the war, and August 10 for the August offense are commemorated. There are three museums, which are Kilitbahir Fort, Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center at Gaba Tepe, and Atatürk House in Bigalı village. Moreover, Kabatepe Camping Area, Kum Limanı tourism area, and hostels in settlements are main tourism facilities. The place mostly visited on weekends, in springs and summers, between March and August (HSDP, 2018).

Accordingly, the users of the place are locals and visitors. For 2018, total local population was 8,069 (TÜİK, 2019). However, the rural population tends to decrease. In the last forty-eight years (1970-2018), total population has increased by 6.7%, while the rural population has decreased by 41.5%. Additionally, most of the population is above the age of 65 years (TÜİK, 2019). Mainly man population works actively in urban area as officer or worker, while in rural area as farmer or worker (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.10).

The place is visited both by domestic and foreign tourists mostly for commemoration. The foreign visitors are mostly citizens of the Republic of China, Australia, United States, Germany and New Zealand (HSMP, 2019). The total number of visitors is unknown, however for the year of 2018, 304,791 people visited Çanakkale Epic Promotion Center in the place (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

The place is accessible by marine and highway transportations. There are two ports, in Eceabat and Kilitbahir, which connects the place to Çanakkale. Eceabat urban settlement is the center for infrastructure system. The solid waste is transferred from the place and

stored in Gelibolu district. Fire and earthquake risks are prior in the place. Besides, risks of landslide and rockfall, and flood risk are present (HSDP, 2018).

The place has both international and national stakeholders. The international stakeholders include British Embassy, Embassy of France, New Zealand Embassy, Australian Embassy – Australian Consulate in Çanakkale, and Common War Graves Commission (CWGC) Çanakkale Office. The national stakeholders are public institutions and their provincial organizations, local administrations, NGOs, professional chambers and organizations.

Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site is the main authority. It has wide authority including decision making, planning, project designing, and implementation. It is exempt from several legislations, including Law on Fees (No. 492), Coastal Law (No. 3621). Serving at the local level, it is a public entity and a related organization of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. The Directorate is composed of the site manager, vice manager, legal consultancy department, four service units, and an internal audit unit.

The Directorate also contains human and financial resources for maintenance of the place. The Ministry of Culture and Tourism is authorized on approval of the plans and the budget of the Directorate. Besides, Coordination Council and Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property are active. The Council is composed of the representatives of the public institutions and makes suggestions to implement conservation activities in coordination with the related public institutions. The Commission makes decisions on conservation of the cultural and natural assets, except reassessing the natural protected areas. Çanakkale 2<sup>nd</sup> Regional Council for the Conservation of Natural Property has authority on assessment of natural protected areas. Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration has duty on serving for the villages. The District Governorship of Eceabat, Eceabat Municipality, and village administrations are also authorized at local.

In **the fourth chapter**, the last objective that is *to assess the cultural significance* and identify all factors and issues was responded. The values of the place were assessed, embracing the values-led approach, as clarified by Mason (2002, 2006).

The key values with attributes and specific value areas were determined. The place has multiple values such as documentation, evidential, historical landscape, archeological, architectural, intangible cultural, natural, use, and communal values. All these values constitute cultural significance of the place. The cultural significance is related to outstanding universal value of the place. Related to the Gallipoli Campaign, the place is embraced in history of humanity. The place is not only a place of brutal wartimes but at the same time the place of mutual respect, tolerance, and friendship. Containing the diverse

places and objects built before, during, and after the campaign, holding commemorative activities for long times, the place gathers people from different geography, serves as a meeting place and present desire for peace for today' and future generations.

The factors and issues were investigated in two-part: prerequisites and limitations brought by international and national accepted and/or approved documents for conservation of Gallipoli Historical Site, problems and opportunities. With Lausanne Peace Treaty (1923), Anzac Region was determined, and maintenance of war cemeteries and memorials were clarified. The Montreux Convention set principles on passing through Dardanelles (Official Gazette, 1936). At the national level, there are three prohibited sea military zones (Law No. 2565). Moreover, UNESCO Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage (1972) is important for GHS, since the place was inscribed in the Tentative List.

Besides, HSEP and HSDP determine the highway landscape conservation zone and Dardanelles Strait vista conservation zone to conserve natural landscape, and the areas of controlled activity for investigating naval battles war archeology and underwater archeology. Additionally, Salt Lake is determined as wetland (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018a).

The recognition of the place worldwide is the main opportunity, which facilitates conservation and management activities to be conducted with stakeholders. Moreover, many areas, building, and objects are registered or in the boundaries of the protected areas. However, the key problem is the boundaries. The boundaries of the place do not cover all places and objects of the Gallipoli Campaign. The problem also causes conservation problems and diversity of the stakeholders.

Moreover, lack of master and implementation plans led to improper development based on partial projects and illegal housing previously. Although HSEP and HSDP were prepared, they have not been implemented effectively yet. The planning problems also caused improper implementations affecting the places and objects. For instance, the trenches were planted, several war graves remained un-rehabilitated, archeological areas were neglected in the battlefields or damaged due to the agricultural activities, and natural vegetation of the place was changed with human impact.

Regarding use and users, migration, aging population, undeveloped economic sectors, insufficient public facilities and services, illegal housing, and uneven development are significant threats for a living place. Moreover, overreaching the carrying capacity at certain destinations, day trips as package tours, insufficient visitor accommodation and associated infrastructure, interpretative and visitation facilities, determination of tour routes

targeting certain destinations, security, and problems due to not managing visitors' behavior are the main problems for the use of a visiting destination.

Transportation and infrastructure system are weak in general, hence, led to pollution. Besides, risks are not managed effectively. For stakeholders and management, the Law No.6546 is ambiguous in terms of authorized institutions and does not ensure participatory mechanism in conservations. Additionally, qualifications of site manager, vice manager, and senior managers are not stated in the legislation. Although the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property is important for comprehensive conservation, it is not authorized in assessment of natural protected areas.

In general, the Directorate has implemented services for the ceremonies, general maintenance of the place, and restoration activities. The governance-related problems between public institutions and transparent and inclusive policies for locals continue. Besides, the Directorate itself has significant human and financial resources and potential to reach additional financial resources to conserve and manage the place effectively.

With these analyses and considerations, preliminary proposals for development of policies are proposed in the last section of this chapter. In that sense, sustaining cultural significance of the place, conserving all values, respecting and transmitting the place to future generations are emphasized.

## 5.2. Preliminary Policy Proposals for Gallipoli Historical Site

In today's debates on places of cultural significance, it is accepted that although the place is located in a certain local area, it belongs to all humanity. Thus, all stakeholders including international actors should contribute to the effort for conservation of the place. However, it is also accepted that the stakeholders at local have the key responsibility in conservation and management of the place. Therefore, key policies are proposed regarding the Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, as the main authority for conservation, and the stakeholders of the place.

**Participation** in managing places of cultural significance is an essential feature of values-led approach to conservation. When the Gallipoli Historical Site is considered, values are attributed by the people hence it is expected that the place should be conserved for the people and managed with the people. To conserve the place for public benefit, it is fundamental to sustain both people's attributing values to the place and people living in the place over time.

Capacity development is an important characteristic of effective conservation and management. Recent debates indicate that capacity development, which refers to various dimensions such as trusted knowledge, ethics, methods, and relates to building consciousness of conservation, are crucial for all stakeholders. Thus, capacity development is to be an indispensable part of the policies to be developed for Gallipoli Historical Site. This would facilitate both people to embrace conservation activities, and the public institutions to embrace universal policies.

Governance and coordination are also vitally important for conservation and management. for the place of cultural significance, governance and coordination are directly associated with the locality. In that sense, it is important for the Directorate to constitute a horizontal organizational structure and contribute to ensuring scientific and independent environments in the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property and Coordination Council.

Regarding the complex structure and diversified requirements of the place, cooperation between stakeholders is a key management activity. Cooperation between the Directorate and the stakeholders should be further developed, in the basis of **transparency** in order for the stakeholders to monitor and participate in conservation and management activities.

Besides, the main policy proposal is clarified in general based on the problems mentioned in the previous chapter. These proposals should be assessed and further extended in detail for implementation in Gallipoli.

## **Definition and Boundaries of GHS:**

- New terms and definitions related to the place should be adopted in the legislation.
   For instance, cultural landscape and war archeology should be determined.
- The boundaries of the place should be reidentified, and related places and objects should be determined based on the related legislation as a buffer zone or junction points with broader participation of all stakeholders.
- Based on the reidentification of the boundaries, the site management system, covering all related stakeholders, should be re-established.

## **Plans for GHS:**

Implementing management activities based on the plans is crucial for the place.
 When the previous problems and the wide authority and capabilities of the Directorate are considered, the significance of development based on plans is

apparent. Hence, every implementation should be made based on the Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:50.000 scale) and its additional Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (1:25.000 scale), related master and implementation plans, and upcoming Gallipoli Historical Site Management Plan.

• The plans, which are addressed in the development plans, such as main plans, master and implementation plans should be prepared with participatory means.

# Areas, buildings and objects forming cultural heritage of GHS:

 Areas, buildings and objects forming cultural heritage of GHS should be inventoried and monitored periodically.

#### **Use and Users in GHS:**

- The participatory mechanism in conservation should be clear and embraced by all stakeholders.
- Capacity building programs for the stakeholders should be conducted regularly. In that regard, issues of dynamics of participation, conservation, critical history could be included in the capacity building activities.
- Visitor behavior management plan, which is mentioned as one of the main plans within HSDP, should be prepared and implemented.
- Local economic sectors should contribute to local livelihood. In that regard, sectors
  of tourism and agriculture should be supported. For instance, grape and oil
  production and related industrial production could be developed.

# **Management of GHS:**

Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site no.6546

- A participatory mechanism in the site management should be ensured in the legislation. In that sense, basic essential standards on inclusion and transparency to be followed by present and future site management systems should be stated.
- Duties and responsibilities of the public authorities should be clearly stated in the legislation.
- Advisory Board, Coordination and Audit Board, and Audit Unit could be constituted. Independence of the boards should be ensured.

## Coordination Council:

 Coordination should be sustained locally, hence, members of the coordination council should include provincial directorates of the public institutions and local administrations.

# Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property:

- The related legislation should be regulated for the Commission to make decisions for both cultural and natural areas comprehensively.
- Commission, accordingly, should be more numerous and the members should be diversified further regarding the characteristic of the place; such as the inclusion of experts in fields of law, biology, and history.

## Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site:

- Senior managers should be designated based on their qualifications in the field of conservation and administration.
- Legislation studies should be conducted to state duties of the units in detail.
- Horizontal organizational structure in the site management system and in the Directorate, as site management authority, should be determined and clarified.
- Participation and transparency should be embraced, governance should be developed. For instance, working groups with related stakeholders could be identified and international collaborations should be constituted.
- Institutional sustainability and the development of institutional memory should be prioritized.

#### Stakeholders of GHS:

- Competent public authorities should manage the place in cooperation.
- A participatory democratic mechanism should be embraced by the authorities in all
  processes of the management activities.
- An independent external mechanism of participatory monitoring should be constituted and activated.
- The feedbacks of the stakeholders, including the local community, NGOs, professional organizations and foreign missions should be received and assessed.

## Resources of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign:

- The institutional capacity should be improved to benefit from international and national resources.
- The Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site should use its present financial and human resources efficiently. For instance, the related unit could be authorized on the allocation of financial resources to the other units. Moreover, personnel analyses should be conducted to ensure the working of the officials in appropriate positions in the related units.

- The capacity development program should be prepared and revised periodically.
- Trusted information on the place should be produced and updated. Knowledge and information should be shared with the stakeholders.

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Acıoğlu, Y. (2006). *Çanakkale Boğazı'ndaki Kaleler*. Unpublished Master Thesis, Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Sanat Tarihi Anabilim Dalı.
- Acıoğlu, Y. (2013). *Çanakkale'deki Osmanlı Dönemi Savunma Yapıları*. Unpublished PhD Thesis Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Sanat Tarihi Anabilim Dalı.
- Ahubay, Z., Dinçer, İ., & Şahin, Ç. (2016). Neoliberal Kent Politikaları ve Fener-Balat-Ayvansaray: Bir Koruma Mücadelesinin Öyküsü. Türkiye İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları.
- Akıngüç, G. (n.d.). *Gelibolu Yarımadası'nda Geçmişin İzleri ve İz Bırakanlar*. İstanbul: Erdemir Grubu, OYAK.
- Aldemir, Ş., & Doğan, M. (2015). Kentsel Dönüşüm Mevzuatı. In B. Duman, & İ. Coşkun (Eds.), *Neden Nasıl ve Kim için Kentsel Dönüşüm* (pp. 497-521). İstanbul: Litera Yayıncılık.
- Altınöz, G. (2012a). Kültürel Miras ve Koruma Anlayışının Tarihsel Gelişimi. In M. Ersoy, *Kentsel Planlama Ansiklopedik Sözlük* (pp. 299-303). Ninova.
- Altınöz, G. (2012b). Kültürel Mirasın Korunmasına İlişkin Uluslararası Belgeler ve Sözleşmeler. In M. Ersoy, *Kentsel Planlama Ansiklopedik Sözlük* (pp. 305-310). Ninova.
- Ashworth, G. J., Graham, B., & Tunbridge, J. (2007). *Heritage, Identity and Place in Multicultural Societies*. London, UK: Pluto Press.
- Aslan, C., Thsy-Şenocak, L., & Çelik, R. N. (2008). Research of the Historical and Battlefield Archeology of the Gallipoli Peninsula: The Ottoman Fortress at Seddülbahir. *Turkish Academy of Sciences Journal of Archaeology*, 105-120.
- Aspinall-Oglander, C. (1932). *History of the Great War Military Operations Gallipoli* (Vols. Vol. 2 May 1915 to the Evacuation). London: William Heinemann LTD.

- Aspinall-Oglander, C. (1935). *History of the Great War Military Operations Gallipoli* (Vols. Vol. 1 Inception of the Campaign to May 1915). London: William Heinemann LTD, Billing and Sons LTD, Guildforn and Esher.
- Atabay, M., Erat, M., & Çobanoğlu, H. (2009). *Çanakkale Şehitlikleri*. İstanbul: Türkiye İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları.
- Atabey, F. (2015). İtilaf Kuvvetleri'nin Gelibolu Yarımadası'na Çıkarma Harekâtı (25 Nisan 1915). *Çanakkale Araştırmaları Türk Yıllığı Dergisi, 13*(18), pp. 249-270.
- ATASE. (2002). Birinci Dünya Harbi'nde Türk Harbi V. Cilt Çanakkale Cephesi Harekâtı 1 nci, 2 nci ve 3 ncü Kitapların Özetlenmiş Tarihi (Haziran 1914 9 Ocak 1916). Ankara: Genelkurmay Askerî Tarih ve Stratejik Etüt Başkanlığı Yayınları.
- Atatürk, Mustafa Kemal. (1930). Anafartalar Kumandanı Mustafa Kemal ile Mülâkat. (R. Eşref, Interviewer) İstanbul: Hamit Matbası.
- Australian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs. (n.d.). *Gallipoli and the Anzacs*. Retrieved 7 11, 2019, from anzacportal: <a href="https://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/conflicts/gallipoli-and-anzacs/locations/walk-around-anzac-battlefield-sites/anzac-cove">https://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/conflicts/gallipoli-and-anzacs/locations/walk-around-anzac-battlefield-sites/anzac-cove</a>
- Australian War Memorial. (2019). *Australian War Memorial, Collection*. Retrieved 9 20, 2019, from <a href="https://www.awm.gov.au/advanced-search">https://www.awm.gov.au/advanced-search</a>
- Avrami, E., Mason, R., & de la Torre, M. (2000). Report of Research. In T. G. Institute, *Values and Heritage Conservation* (pp. 3-12). Los Angeles.
- Avustralian Government Department of Veterans' Affairs. (n.d.). *A walk around Anzac battlefield sites*. Retrieved 7 29, 2019, from The Anzac Portal: <a href="https://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/conflicts/gallipoli-and-anzacs/locations/walk-around-anzac-battlefield-sites">https://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/conflicts/gallipoli-and-anzacs/locations/walk-around-anzac-battlefield-sites</a>
- Ayvalık Municipality. (2018). Ayvalık Belediyesi 2017 Mali Yılı Faaliyet Raporu.
- Bademli et al. (1997). *Gallipoli Peninsula Peace Park International Idea and Design Competition, The Book*. Gallipoli Peace Park International Competition Office, METU.
- Bademli et al. (2001). *Gallipoli Peninsula Peace Park International Idea and Design Competation, Projects*. Ankara: Gallipoli Peace Park International Competation Office, METU.

- Bademli, R. (2006). *Doğal, Tarihi ve Kültürel Değerlerin Korunması*. Ankara: ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi.
- Balıkesir Metropolitan Municipality. (n.d.). Balıkesir Büyükşehir Belediyesi 2018 Yılı Faaliyet Rapor.
- Bartlett, E. A. (2007). *Bir İngiliz Savaş Muhabiirinin Kaleminden Çanakkale Gerçeği*. (M. Albayrak, Ed., & B. K. Şubesi), Trans.) İstanbul: Yeditepe Yayınevi.
- Bayır, M. (1965). Gelibolu Yarımadası Sahil Ovaları Hidrojeolojik Etüdü. Ankara: DSİ.
- Bean, C. (1941a). The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918 Vol.I. The Story of ANZAC: From the Outbreak of War to the End of the First Phase of the Gallipoli Campaign. Sydney: Angus & Robertson LTD. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1416845">https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1416845</a>
- Bean, C. (1941b). The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918 Vol.II. The Story of ANZAC: From the Outbreak of War to the End of the First Phase of the Gallipoli Campaign. Sydney: Angus & Robertson LTD.
- Bean, C. (1948). *Gallipoli Mission (1st edition, 1948)*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial Online Official History. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1416967">https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C1416967</a>
- BOA. (2005a). Osmanlı Belgelerinde Çanakkale Muharebeleri I. yayın no:71.
- BOA. (2005b). Osmanlı Belgelerinde Çanakkale Muharebeleri II. yayın no:73.
- Council of Europe. (2019, 3 1). *The Council of Europe in brief*. Retrieved from https://www.coe.int/en/web/about-us/founding-fathers
- CWGC. (2019a). *Commonwealth War Graves Commission, History of the CWGC*. Retrieved 7 15, 2019, from https://www.cwgc.org/about-us/history-of-the-cwgc
- CWGC. (2019b, 8 30). Commonwealth War Graves Commission, Gallipoli. Retrieved 2019, from <a href="https://www.cwgc.org/history-and-archives/first-world-war/campaigns/gallipoli">https://www.cwgc.org/history-and-archives/first-world-war/campaigns/gallipoli</a>
- Çanakkale Municipality. (2019). Çanakkale Belediyesi 2018 Falliyet Raporu.

- Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest. (2018). 2017 Brifig Report of Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest.
- Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism. (2017). *Turizm İstatistikleri*. Retrieved 7 29, 2019, from <a href="https://canakkale.ktb.gov.tr/TR-70507/bakanligimizdan-belgeli-konaklama-tesisi-istatistikleri.html">https://canakkale.ktb.gov.tr/TR-70507/bakanligimizdan-belgeli-konaklama-tesisi-istatistikleri.html</a>
- Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Environment and Urbanization. (2018). *Çanakkale İli* 2017 Yılı İl Çevre Durum Raporu. 2018: The Governor of Çanakkale.
- Çanakkale Special Provincial Administration. (2019). Çanakkale İl Özel İdaresi 2018 Yılı Faaliyet Raporu.
- Development Law no. 3194. (09.05.1985). Official Gazette (18749).
- Dinçer, İ. (2010). Türkiye'de Kent Ölçeğinde Koruma ve Kent Planlamanın Yollarının Kesişmesi ve Yeniden Ayrılması: Protokol Alanından Yenileme Alanına... İn D. Özdemir (Ed.), Kentsel Dönüşümde Politika, Mevzuat, Uygulama: avrupa deneyimi, İstanbul Uygulamaları (pp. 225-255). Ankara: nobel yayın dağıtım.
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2016a). *Strategic Plan 2016-2020*. Retrieved from <a href="http://catab.kulturturizm.gov.tr/Eklenti/50049,2016-2020-stratejik-planpdf.pdf">http://catab.kulturturizm.gov.tr/Eklenti/50049,2016-2020-stratejik-planpdf.pdf</a>?0
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2016b). 2015 Yılı Faaliyet Raporu.
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2017). 2016 Yılı Faaliyet Raporu.
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2018a). 2017 Yılı Faaliyet Raporu.
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2019a). *Organization Structure of Directorate*. Retrieved 3 6, 2019, from <a href="http://catab.kulturturizm.gov.tr/TR-173377/baskanlikteskilati.html">http://catab.kulturturizm.gov.tr/TR-173377/baskanlikteskilati.html</a>
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2019b). 2018 Yılı Faaliyet Raporu. Retrieved 7 7, 2019, from <a href="http://catab.kulturturizm.gov.tr/Eklenti/63368,2018-yili-faaliyet-raporumuzu-pdf-olarak-indirmek-icin-.pdf">http://catab.kulturturizm.gov.tr/Eklenti/63368,2018-yili-faaliyet-raporumuzu-pdf-olarak-indirmek-icin-.pdf</a>?0
- Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2019c). *Events of 2019*. Retrieved 7 29, 2019, from https://catab.ktb.gov.tr/TR-230328/2019-yili-etkinlikleri.html

Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (2019d). *Seyit Onbaşı Heykeli*. Retrieved 8 21, 2019, from https://catab.ktb.gov.tr/TR-129464/seyit-onbasi-heykeli.html

Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site. (n.d.). Historical Site Guide Map.

(2015). *Ecosystem Based Functional Forest Management Plan 2015-2034*. Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site.

Environment Law no. 2872. (11.08.1983). Official Gazette (18132).

Forest Law. (08.09.1956). Official Gazzette(2457).

- FRMP. (2005). Gallipoli Peninsula National Historicl Park Forts and Redoubts Main Plan. Directorate of Nature Conservation and National Parks and YENİYAPI Şehircilik Mimarlık Mühendislik Müşavirlik A.Ş.
- Gallipoli Peninsula National Historical Park (Peace Park) Metu Planning and Consulting Office. (2002). *Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Guide Map*. General Directorate of National Parks and Wildlife.
- Gammage, B. (1974). *The Broken Years: Australian Soldiers in the Great War*. Penguin Books Australia Ltd.
- General Directorate of Mapping. (2014). *İl ve İlçe Yüz Ölçümleri*. Retrieved 8 24, 2019, from <a href="https://www.harita.gov.tr/images/urun/il\_ilce\_alanlari.pdf">https://www.harita.gov.tr/images/urun/il\_ilce\_alanlari.pdf</a>
- Gönen Municipality. (2019). Gönen Belediye Başkanlığı 2018 Yılı Faaliyet Raporu.
- GSSEPAMP. (2018). *Gulf of Saros Special Environmental Protection Area Management Plan 2018-2022*. Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, General Directorate for Preservation of Natural Assets.
- Güleç, H. (2008). Eceabat'ta Türbeler ve Efsaneleri. *Çanakkale İli Değerleri Sempozyumları*. 79. Çanakkale: Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart Üniversitesi Yayınları.
- Günay, B. (2009). Conservation of Urban Space as an Ontological Problem. *METU Journal of the Faculty of Architecture*, 1, 123-156.
- Harrison, R. (2013). Heritage Critical Approaches. USA and Canada: Routledge.

- Harvey, D. C. (2008). The History of Heritage. In B. Graham, & P. Howard, *The Ashgate Research Companion to Heritage and Identity* (pp. 1st ed., pp.19-36). Ashgate.
- Hawthorne, L. (1986). Why Johnny Turk? The Australians and Turks at Gallipoli. In R. Akçelik (Ed.), *Before and After Gallipoli: A Collection of Australian and Turkish Writings*. Melbourne: Australian-Turkish Friendship Society Publications.
- Homer. (n.d.). *Illiad* (2014 ed.). (A. Erhat, & A. Kadir, Trans.) Türkiye İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları.
- HSDP. (2018). *Gallipoli Campaigns Gallipoli Historical Site Development Plan (scale: 1/25.000)*. Ankara: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and Modül Planning.
- HSEP. (2018a). *Gallipoli Campaigns Gallipoli Historical Site Environmental Plan (scale: 1/50.000)*. Ankara: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and Modül Planning.
- HSEP. (2018b). Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site Plans: Investigation, Analyses, and Evaluation Reports. Volume 1-16. Ankara: Directorate of Gallipoli Campaign and Modül Planning.
- HSEP and HSMP. (2016a). *Workshop Reports*. Volume 1-3. Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and Modul Planning.
- HSEP and HSMP. (2016b). *Focus Group Meeting Reports*. Volume 1-4. Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and Modul Planning.
- HSMP. (2019). Gallipoli Campaign Gallipoli Historical Site Management Plan: Investigating, Analyses, and Evaluation Report (Vols. Volume 1-9). Ankara: Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site and Modül Planning.
- ICCROM. (2019, 3 1). *The International Centre for the Study of the Preservation and Restoration of Cultural Property*. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.iccrom.org/about/overview/history">https://www.iccrom.org/about/overview/history</a>
- ICOMOS. (1964, 03 21). International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites (The Venice Charter 1964). Retrieved 2018, from <a href="https://www.icomoc.org/charters/venice\_e.pdf">https://www.icomoc.org/charters/venice\_e.pdf</a>
- ICOMOS. (1994). *The Nara Document on Authenticity*. Retrieved 3 1, 2019, from https://www.icomos.org/charters/nara-e.pdf

- ICOMOS. (2019, 3 1). *International Council on Monuments and Sites*. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.icomos.org/en/about-icomos/mission-and-vision/history?start=1">https://www.icomos.org/en/about-icomos/mission-and-vision/history?start=1</a>
- İlarslan, R., Çırpıcı, A., & Malyer, H. (1990). Gelibolu Tarihi Milli Parkı Florası. *Anadolu Üniversitesi Fen-Edebiyat Fakültesi Dergisi*, 2(2), 37-64.
- Imperial War Museum. (2018, 1 8). 20 Remarkable Photos from Gallipoli. Retrieved 9 20, 2019, from <a href="https://www.iwm.org.uk/history/20-remarkable-photos-from-gallipoli">https://www.iwm.org.uk/history/20-remarkable-photos-from-gallipoli</a>

Income Tax Law no.193. (31.12.1961). Official Gazette (10700).

International Coalition of Sites of Conscience. (2018). Interpretation of Sites of Memory.

International Union of Architects. (n.d.). Retrieved 3 3, 2018, from International Union of Architects: <a href="http://www.uia-arcitectes.org/en/">http://www.uia-arcitectes.org/en/</a>

- IUCN. (2019, 3 1). *The International Union for Conservation of Nature*. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.iucn.org/about">https://www.iucn.org/about</a>
- IUCN Red List. (2019). *iucnredlist.org*. Retrieved 7 24, 2019, from <a href="https://www.iucnredlist.org/species/">https://www.iucnredlist.org/species/</a>
- Jokilehto, J. (2001). A History of Architectural Conservation. Butterworth-Heinemann.
- Kenyon, S. (1918). War Graves, How the Cemeteries Abroad Will Be Designed. London: Majesty's Stationery Office.
- Keskinok, H. Ç. (2006). Kentleşme Siyasaları. Kaynak Yayınları.
- Kolay, S., Taktak, O., Karakaş, S., & Atabay, M. (2013). *Derinlerden Yansımalar: Çanakkale Savaşı Batıkları*. İstanbul: Vehbi Koç Vakfı ve Ayhan Şahenk Vakfı.
- Körpe, R. (2015). Aynı Coğrafyada İki Savaş: Troia ve Çanakkale Savaşlarının Karşılaştırılması. *Çanakkale Araştırmaları Türk Yıllığı, 13*(18), pp. 131-160.
- Körpe, R., & Yavuz, M. F. (2013). 2012 Sestos Yüzey Araştırması. In *31. Araştırma Sonuçları Toplantısı I. Cilt* (pp. 356-368). Muğla: Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlüğü.

- Körpe, R., & Yavuz, M. F. (2014). Eski Çağlarda Gelibolu Yarımadası'nın Limanları. In S. Ladstaller, F. Pirson, & T. Schmidts (Eds.), *Harbors and Harbor Cities in the Eastern Mediterranean from Antiquity to the Byzantine Period: Recent Discoveries and Current Approaches* (pp. 417-436). Ege Yayınları.
- Lausanne Peace Treaty. (1923, 07 24). *Republic of Turkey Ministry of Foreign Affairs*. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.mfa.gov.tr/lausanne-peace-treaty.en.mfa">http://www.mfa.gov.tr/lausanne-peace-treaty.en.mfa</a>

Law for Provincial Administration, no. 5442. (18.06.1949). Official Gazette (7236).

Law for the Encouragement of Tourism no. 2634. (16.03.1982). (17635).

Law on Metropolitan Municipality no.6360. (06.12.2012). Official Gazette (28489).

- Law on Renovating, Conserving and Actively Using Dilapidated Historical and Cultural Immovable Assets no. 5366. (05.07.2005). *Official Gazette*(25866).
- Law on Several Regulations for Gallipoli Campaigns Gallipoli Historical Site [previously: Law on Establishment of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaigns Gallipoli Historical Site] no.6546. (28.06.2014). *Official Gazette*(29044).
- Law on Special Provincial Administration no.5302. (04.03.2005). Official Gazette (25745).
- Law on the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property no.2863. (23.07.1983). *Official Gazette*(18113).
- Law on the Encouragement of Cultural Investments and Initiatives no.5225. (21.07.2004). (25529).
- Lemprière, J. (1972). Classical Dictionary of Proper Names Mentioned in Ancient Authors, With a Chronological Table (A New Edition ed.). (M. F. A. Wright, Ed.) London and Boston: Routledge & Kegan Paul LTD.
- Lowenthal, D. (2015). *The Past is a Foreign Country Revisited*. UK: Cambridge University Press.
- LTDP. (1980). Long Term Development Plan. The Ministry of Public Works and Settlement.

- LTDP. (2002). Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Long Term

  Development Planning Studies, Definations and Assessments. Directorate of
  Gallipoli National Historical Park, Volume 1-19. Ankara: Bademli, R. R., Sarı, K.
  B., and Gelibolu Peninsula National Historical Peace Park Planning and Consulting
  Office.
- LTDP. (2004). Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park (Peace Park) Long Term Development Planning Studies, Policies and Strategies. Directorate of Gallipoli National Historical Park, Vol. 1-10. Ankara: Bademli, R. R. and Gallipoli Peninsula National Historical Park Planning and Consulting Office.
- LTDRP. (2013). Long Term Development Revision Plan Planning Report. Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs Directorate General for Nature Conservation and National Parks.
- Mackie, C. J., Atabay, M., Körpe, R., & Sagona, A. (2016). Boundary and Divide. In A. Sagona, M. Atabay, C. J. Mackie, I. McGibbon, & R. Reid, *ANZAC Battlefield, A Gallipoli Landscape of War and Memory* (pp. 4-23). Cambridge University Press.
- Macura, P. (1979). *ELSEVIER'S Dictionary of Botany, I. Plant Names in English, French, German, Latin and Russian*. Amsterdam Oxford New York: ELSEVIER Scientific Publishing Company.
- Madran, E. (1996). Cumhuriyet'in İlk Otuz Yılında (1920-1950) Koruma Alanının Örgütlenmesi-I. *ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Dergisi*, 59-97.
- Madran, E. (2012). Kültürel Mirası Koruma Mevzuatının Ülkemizdeki Gelişimi. In M. Ersoy, *Kentsel Planlama Ansiklopedik Sözlük* (pp. 303-305). Ninova Yayınları.
- Madran, E., & Özgönül, N. (2005). *Kültürel ve Doğal Değerlerin Korunması*. Ankara: Mimarlar Odası.
- Mason, R. (2002). Assessing Values in Conservation Planning: Methodological Issues and Choices. In T. G. Institute, & M. de la Torre (Ed.), *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage* (pp. 5-30). Los Angeles.
- Mason, R. (2006). Theoretical and Practical Arguments for Values-Centered Preservation. *CRM: The Journal of Heritage Stewardship, Vol.3, No.2, Summer,* 21-48.
- Mehmet Şevki Paşa. (2009). *Çanakkale Tahkimat Haritası*. Ankara: Genelkurmay Askeri Tarih ve Stratejik Etüt Başkanlığı Yayınları.

- Metropolitan Municipality Law no. 5216. (23.07.2004). Official Gazette (25531).
- Ministry of Culture and Tourism. (2018, 11 10). *Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müsürlüğü*. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr/TR-43034/tarihce.html">http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr/TR-43034/tarihce.html</a>
- Ministry of Environment and Forestry General Directorate of Nature Conservation and National Parks. (2005). *Gallipoli Peninsula Historical National Park Master Plans*. Yeni Yapı.
- Ministry of Environment and Urbanization. (2018). Retrieved 3 30, 2019, from General Directorate of Spatial Planning: <a href="http://mpgm.csb.gov.tr/balikesir-canakkale-planlama-bolgesi-1-100.000-olcekli-cevre-duzeni-plani-i-82273">http://mpgm.csb.gov.tr/balikesir-canakkale-planlama-bolgesi-1-100.000-olcekli-cevre-duzeni-plani-i-82273</a>
- Ministry of Foreign Affairs Directorate for EU Affairs. (2017, 06 06). *History of Turkey-EU Relations*. Retrieved 12 21, 2018, from <a href="https://www.ab.gov.tr/">https://www.ab.gov.tr/</a>
- Ministry of Forestry and Water Affairs. (2017). *Stratejik Plan 2017-2021*. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.ormansu.gov.tr/docs/default-source/default-document-library/t%C4%B1klay%C4%B1n%C4%B1ze19292deda89642aade2ff000015211d.p">http://www.ormansu.gov.tr/docs/default-source/default-document-library/t%C4%B1klay%C4%B1n%C4%B1ze19292deda89642aade2ff000015211d.p</a> df?sfvrsn=0
- Ministry of Youth and Sports. (2019). 57. Alay Çanakkale Vefa Yürüyüşü Bilgilendirme Kılavuzu.
- Municipality Law no.5393. (13.07.2005). Official Gazette (25874).
- New Zealand Government Ministry of Culture and Heritage. (2019, 08 14). *Atatürk Memorial*. Retrieved 8 31, 2019, from <a href="https://mch.govt.nz/nz-identity-heritage/national-monuments-war-graves/atat%C3%BCrk-memorial">https://mch.govt.nz/nz-identity-heritage/national-monuments-war-graves/atat%C3%BCrk-memorial</a>
- New Zealand WW100. (2019, 9 20). Retrieved 2019, from WW100 New Zealand's First World War Centenary Programme ran from 2014 to 2019: <a href="https://ww100.govt.nz/">https://ww100.govt.nz/</a>
- Nora, P. (2006). *Hafiza Mekanlârı*. Ankara: Dost Kitabevi Yayınları.
- Official Gazette. (1936, 08 05). Retrieved from <a href="http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/arsiv/3374.pdf">http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/arsiv/3374.pdf</a>
- Official Gazette. (1985, 425). Retrieved 711, 2019, from <a href="http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/arsiv/18735.pdf">http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/arsiv/18735.pdf</a>

- Official Gazette. (2016, 5 8). Retrieved 10 09, 2018, from <a href="http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/">http://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/</a>
- Opet. (2015). *Respect to History*. Retrieved 12 11, 2018, from <a href="https://www.opet.com.tr/en/Respect-to-History">https://www.opet.com.tr/en/Respect-to-History</a>
- Özdoğan, M. (1986). Prehistoric Sites in the Gallipoli Peninsula. *Anadolu Araştırmaları*(10), 51-66.
- Özkale, E., & Şenler, M. R. (1980). Haritacı Mehmet Şevki Paşa ve İkinci Meşrutiyet Öncesiyle 1908'den 1918 Yılı Sonuna Kadarki On Yıllık Dönemde Osmanlı Ülkesinin Haritasının Alımı için Yapılan Örgütlenme ve İşlerin Tarih Özeti. Harita Genel Müdürlüğü.
- Presidential Decree on Presidency Decree on Presidential Organization no.1. (10.07.2018). *Official Gazzette*(30474).
- Presidential Decree on the Organization of Associated, Related, Associated Institutions and Organizations and Other Institutions and Organizations no.4. (15.07.2018). *Official Gazzette* (30479).
- Provincial Government of Çanakkale. (2019). Retrieved 7 29, 2019, from 18 Mart Şehitleri Anma Günü Ve Çanakkale Deniz Zaferi'nin 104. Yıldönümü Etkinlikleri Mart Ayı Programı: <a href="http://www.canakkale.gov.tr/18-mart-sehitleri-anma-gunu-ve-canakkale-deniz-zaferinin-104-yildonumu-etkinlikleri-mart-ayi-programi">http://www.canakkale.gov.tr/18-mart-sehitleri-anma-gunu-ve-canakkale-deniz-zaferinin-104-yildonumu-etkinlikleri-mart-ayi-programi</a>
- Queensland War Memorial Register. (2009, 07 17). *Brisbane Gallipoli Memorial*. Retrieved 8 31, 2019, from Brisbane Gallipoli Memorial
- Regulation for the Change on the Regulation for Organization, Working Basis and Principles and Stuff of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaigns Gallipoli Historical Site. (17.10.2018). *Official Gazette*(30568).
- Regulation on Auditing Development and Use of Housing in Gallipoli Historical Site, and Operational Procedures and Principles of the Commission for Conservation of Cultural and Natural Property. (24.01.2015). *Official Gazette*(29246).
- Regulation on Procedures and Principles Related to Budget, Accounting and Internal Audit Control of Directorate of Gallipoli Campaigns Gallipoli Historical Site. (12.10.2014). Official Gazette (29143).

- Regulation on Substance and Procedures of the Establishment and Duties of the Site Management and the Monument Council and Identification of Management Sites. (27.11.2005). *Official Gazette*(26006).
- Robert, C. (2015). *The Landing at Anzac: 1915* (Vols. Second Edition, Revised and Expanded). Australian Army Campaigns Series; 12.
- Sagona, A., Atabay, M., Mackie, C. K., McGibbon, I., & Reid, R. (2016). *Anzac Battlefield, A Gallipoli Landscape of War and Memory*. Cambridge University Press.
- Saral, M., Orhon, a., & Erkal, Ş. (2012). *BİRİNCİ DÜNYA SAVAŞI'NDA ÇANAKKALE CEPHESİ (Haziran 1914-25 Nisan 1915*) (Vol. V. Cilt I. Kitap). Ankara: Genelkurmay Personel Baş kanlığı Askerî Tarih ve Stratejik Etüt (ATASE) Daire Başkanlığı Yayınları.
- Sezgin, İ. (1998). XV. ve XVI. Asırlarda Gelibolu Kazasının Sosyal ve Ekonomik Tarihi.
  Unpublished PhD Thesis, İstanbul: Marmara Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü
  Türkiyat Araştırmaları Enstitüsü Tarih Anabilim Dalı Yeniçağ Tarihi Bilim Dalı.
- Sınmaz Sönmez, C. (2015). Çanakkale Savaşları'nı Anma ve Kutlama Etkinlikleri (1916-1938). *Çanakkale Araştırmaları Türk Yıllığı* (19), 173-195.
- Somuncu, M., & Yiğit, T. (2010). World Heritage Sites in Turkey: Current Status and Problems of Conservation and Management. *Coğrafi Bilimler Dergisi*, 1-26.
- Sorgun, T. (2004). İmparatorluktan Cumhuriyete (Fahrettin Altay Paşa Anlatıyor). İstanbul: Kum Saati Yayınları.
- South Marmara Development Agency. (2017). Canakkale Logistics Guide.
- Şahin Güçhan, N. (2002). The Role of Municipalities in the Organization of Conservation Activities in Turkey. In *Kentleşme ve Yerel Yönetimler Sempozyum Bildirileri* (pp. 55-63). Local Agenda 21, Adana Ket Konseyi, TMMOB Mimarlar Odası Adana Şubesi, Ç.Ü. Mimarlık Bölümü, UNDP.
- Şahin Güçhan, N. (2015, 54). Türkiye'de Kültürel Miras Korumanın Değişen Yasal-Yönetsel Çerçevesi. *ICOMOS 50th Anniversary Events: Change*. Ankara, ODTÜ.
- Şahin Güçhan, N., & Kurul, E. (2005). 2003-2005 Döneminde Gerçekleştirilen Yeni Yasal Düzenlemeler ve "Koruma Alanına" Etkileri: Bir Ön Değerlendirme. In *Korumada 50 Yıl* (pp. 159-168). Mimar Sinan Güzel Sanatlar Üniversitesi Mimarlık Fakültesi Mimarlık Bölümü Restorasyon Anabilim Dalı.

- Şahin Güçhan, N., & Kurul, E. (2009). A History of the Development of Conservation Measures in Turkey: from the mid 19th Century until 2004. *METU Journal of Faculty of Architecture*, 2, 19-44.
- Şahin, Ç. (2016). Çanakkale Savaşları'nda İtilaf Kuvvetleri Üssü İmroz Adası (Gökçeada). In G. Akça, & İ. Vurucu (Eds.), *Savaş ve Toplum Savaş Üzerine Yazılar* (pp. 219-244). Konya: Eğitim Yayınevi.
- Tankut, G. (2004). Prof. Dr. Gönül Tankut ile Söyleşi "Koruma Siyasal Bir Silahtır". 4-13. (O. Balaban, Interviewer) Planlama Dergisi.
- Tankut, G. (2005). Doğal ve Tarihi Çevrenin Korunması: Sorunlar ve Olası Çözümler. *Planlama Dergisi*(1), pp. 9-12.
- Tekşüt, İ., & Ökse, N. (2012). *Birinci Dünya Savaşı'nda Çanakkale Cephesi (04 Haziran 1915 09 Ocak 1916)* (Vol. V. Cilt). Genelkurmay Personel Başkanlığı Askerî Tarih e Stratejik Etüt (ATASE) Daire Başkanlığı Yayınları.
- The Australia ICOMOS . (2013). *The Burra Charter, Charter for Places of Cultural Significance*.
- The Australia ICOMOS. (1979). *Guidelines for Conservation of Places of Cultural Significance (The Burra Charter)*.
- The Australia ICOMOS. (2018). *australia.icomos.org*. Retrieved 03 23, 2018, from <a href="http://australia.icomoc.org/publications/burra-charter-practice-notes/">http://australia.icomoc.org/publications/burra-charter-practice-notes/</a>
- The Autralia ICOMOS. (1999). *The Burra Charter, Charter for Places of Cultural Significance*.
- The Coast Guard Command. (2019, May). *Dalışa Giderken*. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.sg.gov.tr/dalisa-giderken">https://www.sg.gov.tr/dalisa-giderken</a>
- The National Parks Law no. 2873. (11.08.1983). Official Gazette (18132).
- TP. (2015). Balıkesir-Çanakkale Planlama Bölgesi 1/100.000 Ölçekli Çevre Düzeni Planı Plan Açıklama Raporu. Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, Doğukan İmar, BHA.

- Turkish Consulate General in Melbourne. (2019, 6 21). *Atatürk'ün Anzak Annelerine Hitabi*. Retrieved 8 31, 2019, from <a href="http://melburn.bk.mfa.gov.tr/Mission/ShowInfoNote/218747">http://melburn.bk.mfa.gov.tr/Mission/ShowInfoNote/218747</a>
- Turkish Court of Accounts. (2017). Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site 2017 Year

  Turkish Court of Accounts Auditing Report. Retrieved 2 10, 2019, from

  <a href="https://www.sayistay.gov.tr/tr/Upload/62643830/files/raporlar/kid/2017/Di%C4%9F">https://www.sayistay.gov.tr/tr/Upload/62643830/files/raporlar/kid/2017/Di%C4%9F</a>

  er Kamu %C4%B0dareleri/%C3%87ANAKKALE%20SAVA%C5%9ELARI%20

  GEL%C4%B0BOLU%20TAR%C4%B0H%C4%B0%20ALAN%20BA%C5%9EK

  ANLI%C4%9EI.pdf
- Turkish Court of Accounts. (2018). *Kamu İdareleri Denetim Raporları*. Retrieved 8 24, 2019, from <a href="https://www.sayistay.gov.tr/tr/?p=2&CategoryId=103">https://www.sayistay.gov.tr/tr/?p=2&CategoryId=103</a>
- Turkish Statistical Institute (TÜİK). (2019). Retrieved 3 26, 2019, from Population and Demography: <a href="https://biruni.tuik.gov.tr/">https://biruni.tuik.gov.tr/</a>
- Turrill, W. B. (1924). On the Flora of the Gallipoli Peninsula. *Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information (Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew), 1924*(7 (1924)), 287-299. Retrieved 7 23, 2019, from <a href="https://www.jstor.org/stable/4118510">https://www.jstor.org/stable/4118510</a>
- *Türkiye Kültür Portalı Medya Kütüphanesi*. (2017, 08 21). Retrieved 2019, from <a href="https://www.kulturportali.gov.tr/medya/fotograf/fotodokuman/6707">https://www.kulturportali.gov.tr/medya/fotograf/fotodokuman/6707</a>
- UCTEA . (2018). *Depredation of Construction*. Ankara: UCTEA Chamber of City Planners Ankara Branch and Chamber of Chamber of Survey and Cadastre Engineers Ankara Branch.
- Ulusan, E. (2016). Türkiye'de Kültürel Miras Alanlarında Yönetim Planlaması Deneyimi. *idealkent*, 372-401.
- UNESCO . (2017, 07 12). Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention. Retrieved 03 09, 2018, from <a href="https://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines/">https://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines/</a>
- UNESCO. (1972, 11 16). Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage . Retrieved 01 9, 2018, from <a href="https://whc.unesco.org/archive/convention-en.pdf">https://whc.unesco.org/archive/convention-en.pdf</a>
- UNESCO. (2019, 3 1). *United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization*. Retrieved from https://en.unesco.org/about-us/introducing-unesco

- UNESCO WHC. (1998, 12 5). WHC Nomination Document, Troia/ Troy for UNESCO World Heritage List. Retrieved 8 14, 2019, from https://whc.unesco.org/: https://whc.unesco.org/uploads/nominations/849.pdf
- UNESCO WHC. (2018, 10 22). Retrieved from UNESCO World Heritage Convention: <a href="https://whc.unesco.org/">https://whc.unesco.org/</a>
- UNESCO World Heritage Center. (2014). *Çanakkale (Dardanelles) and Gelibolu (Gallipoli) Battles Zones in the First World War*. Retrieved 2016, from <a href="http://whc.unesco.org/en/tentativelists/5911/">http://whc.unesco.org/en/tentativelists/5911/</a>
- UNESCO World Heritage Committee. (2002). *Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage*. Retrieved 4 1, 2019, from The Budapest Decleration on World Heritage:

  <a href="https://unesdoc.unesco.org/ark:/48223/pf0000125796">https://unesdoc.unesco.org/ark:/48223/pf0000125796</a>
- UNESCO, ICCROM, ICOMOS, IUCN. (2011). Preparing World Heritage Nominations (Second edition, 2011).
- UNESCO, ICCROM, ICOMOS, IUCN. (2013). *Managing Cultural World Heritage*. France: UNESCO.
- Village Law no. 442. (07.04.1924). Official Gazette (68).
- West, S., & J., A. (2010). A History of Heritage. In S. West, *Understanding Heritage in Practice* (pp. 7-41). UK: Manchester University Press in association with The Open University.
- World Conservation Monitoring Centre and the IUCN World Commission on Protected Areas. (1998). 1197 United Nations List of Protected Areas. IUCN/UICN. Retrieved from littp://www.arcliive.org/details/1997unitednation97wcmc
- Yiğitgüden, A. R., Saral, M., & Hallı, R. (2012). *BİRİNCİ DÜNYA SAVAŞI'NDA ÇANAKKALE CEPHESİ (AMFİBİ HAREKÂT)* (Vol. V. Cilt II: Kitap). Ankara: Genelkurmay Personel Baş kanlığı Askerî Tarih ve Stratejik Etüt (ATASE) Daire Başkanlığı Yayınlarıayınları.
- Yiğitgüden, A. R., Saral, M., & Hallı, R. (2012). *Birinci Dünya Savaşı'nda Çanakkale Cephesi (Amfibi Harekât)* (Vol. V. Cilt). Genelkurmay Personel Başkanlığı Askerî Tarih ve Stratejik Etüt (ATASE) Daire Başkanlığı Yayınları.

Yılmaz, B. (2015). *Çanakkale Savaşları Etrafında Teşekkül Eden Halk Anlatıları-Çanakkale Örneği-*. yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi. Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart Üniversitesi.

## **APPENDICES**

## APPENDIX A: ETİK ONAYI FORMU

UYGULAMALI ETİK ARAŞTIRMA MERKEZİ



DUMLUPINAR BULVARI 06800 ÇANKAYA ANKARA/TURKEY T: +90 312 210 22 91 F: +90 312 210 79 59 ueam@metu.edu.tr www.ueam.metu.edu.tr

Sayı: 28620816 / 276

11 MAYIS 2018

Konu: Değerlendirme Sonucu

Gönderen: ODTÜ İnsan Araştırmaları Etik Kurulu (İAEK)

İlgi: İnsan Araştırmaları Etik Kurulu Başvurusu

Sayın Doç.Dr Osman BALAMAN

Danışmanlığını yaptığınız Bilge Nur BEKTAŞ'ın "Türkiye'de Miras Alanı Yönetim Sisteminin Eleştirel Bir Değerlendirmesi: Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı Örneği" başlıklı araştırması İnsan Araştırmaları Etik Kurulu tarafından uygun görülerek gerekli onay 2018-SOS-080 protokol numarası ile 15.05.2018 - 30.09.2018 tarihleri arasında geçerli olmak üzere verilmiştir.

Bilgilerinize saygılarımla sunarım.

Prof. Dr. Ş. Halil TURAN

Başkan '

Prof. Dr. Ayhan Gürbüz DEMİR

Üye

Doç. Dr. Yaşar KONDAKÇI

i...

Doç. Dr. Zana ÇITAK

Üye

Doç. Dr. Emre SELÇUK

Üye

Dr. Öğr. Üyesi Pınar KAYGAN

## APPENDIX B: STATEMENTS OF MUSTAFA KEMAL ATATÜRK IN TURKISH

## ANAFARTALAR KUMANDANI MUSTAFA KEMAL İLE MÜLÂKAT

## Mustafa Kemal Atatük (1930, s. 24-26):

- Niçin Kaçıyorsunuz? Dedim.
- Efendim, düşman! Dediler.
- Nerede?
- İşte, diye 261 rakımlı tepeyi gösterdiler.
- ... Şimdi vaziyeti düşünün: Ben kuvvetlerimi bırakmışım, etraf on dakika istirahat etsin diye.. düşman da bu tepeye gelmiş.. Demek ki düşman bana benim askerlerimden daha yakın! Ve düşman, benim bulunduğum yere gelse kuvvetlerim pek fena bir vaziyette duçar olacaktı. O zaman, artık bunu bilmiyorum, bir muhakemei mankıye midir, yoksa sevkı tabiî ile midir, bilmiyorum;

### Kaçan efrada:

- Düşmandan kaçılmaz, dedim.
- Cephanemiz kalmadı, dediler.
- Cephaneniz yoksa, süngünüz var, dedim.

Ve bağırarak süngü taktırdım. Yere yatırdım. Aynı zamanda Conk bayırına doğru ilerlemekte olan piyade alayı ile cebelbataryasının yetişebilen efradının "marş marş"la benim bulunduğum yere gelebilmeleri için yanımdaki emir zabitini geriye saldırdım. Bu efrar süngü takıp yere yatınca düşman efradı da yere yattı. Kazandığımız an bu andır.

#### Mustafa Kemal Atatük (1930, s.30-31):

Bu öyle alelâde bir taarruz değil, herkesin muvafak olmak veya ölmek azmile harekete teşne olduğu bir taarruzdur. Hattâ ben, kumandanlara şifahen verdiğim emirle şunu ilâvee etmişimdir.

- Size ben taarruz emretmiyorum, ölmeği emrediyorum. Biz ölünceye kadar geçecek zaman zarfında yerimize başka kuvvetler ve kumandanlar kaim olabilir..

#### Mustafa Kemal Atatük (1930, p.47-48):

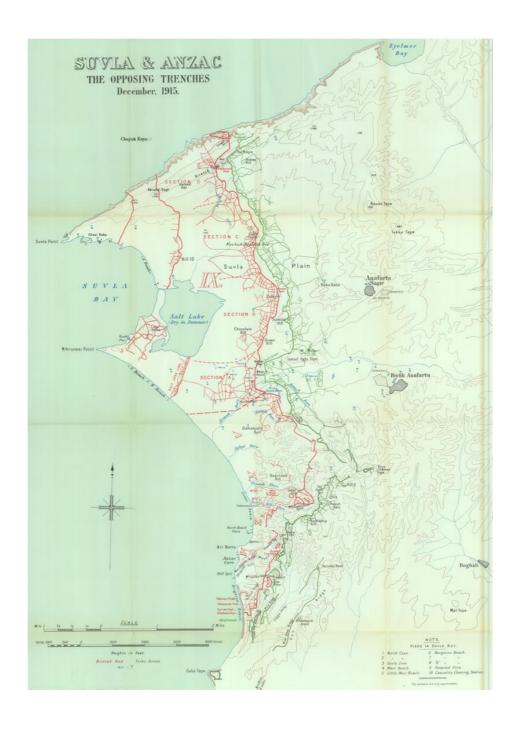
Biz ferdî kahramanlık sahnelerile meşgul olmıyoruz. Yalnız size Bombasırtı vak'asını anlatmadan geçemiyeceğim. Mütekabil siperler arasındaki mesafeniz sekiz metro, yani ölüm muhakkak, muhakkak.... Birinci siperdekiler, hiçbiri kurtulmamacasına kâmilen düşüyor, ikincidekiler onların yerine gidiyor. Fakat ne kadar şayanı gıpta bir itidal ve tevekkülle biliyor musunuz! Öleni görüyor, üç dakikaya kadar öleceğini biliyor, hiç ufak bir fütur bile göstermiyor; sarsılmak yok! Okumak bilenler ellerinde Kuranıkerim, cennete girmeğe hazırlanıyorlar. Bilmeyenler kelemei şehadet çekerek yürüyorlar. Bu Türk askerindeki ruh kuvvetini gösteren şayanı hayret ve tekbir bir misaldir. Emin olmalısınız ki Çanakkale muharebesini kazandıran, bu yüksek ruhtur.

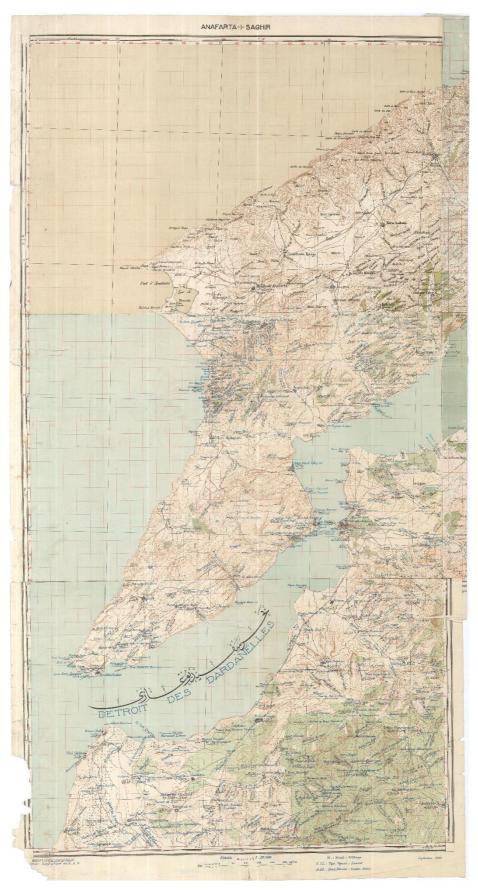
### Arıburnu Sahil Kitabesi:

Bu memleketin toprakları üstünde kanlarını döken kahramlar! Burada, bir dost vatanın toprağındasınız. Huzur ve sükûn içinde uyuyunuz. Sizler, Mehmetçiklerle yan yana, koyun koyunasınız. Uzak diyarlardan evlâtlarını harbe gönderen analar! Gözyaşlarınızı dindiriniz. Evlâtlarınız, bizim bağrımızdadır. Huzur içindedirler ve huzur içinde rahat rahat uyuyacaklardır. Onlar, bu toprakta canlarını verdikten sonra, artık bizim evlâtlarımız olmuşlardır.

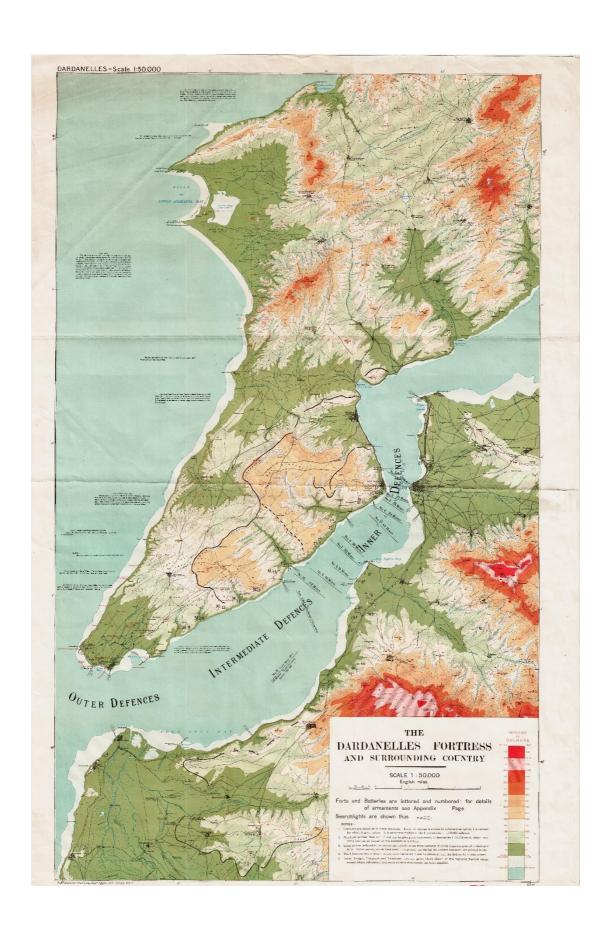
# APPENDIX C: SOME MILITARY MAPS OF GALLIPOLU

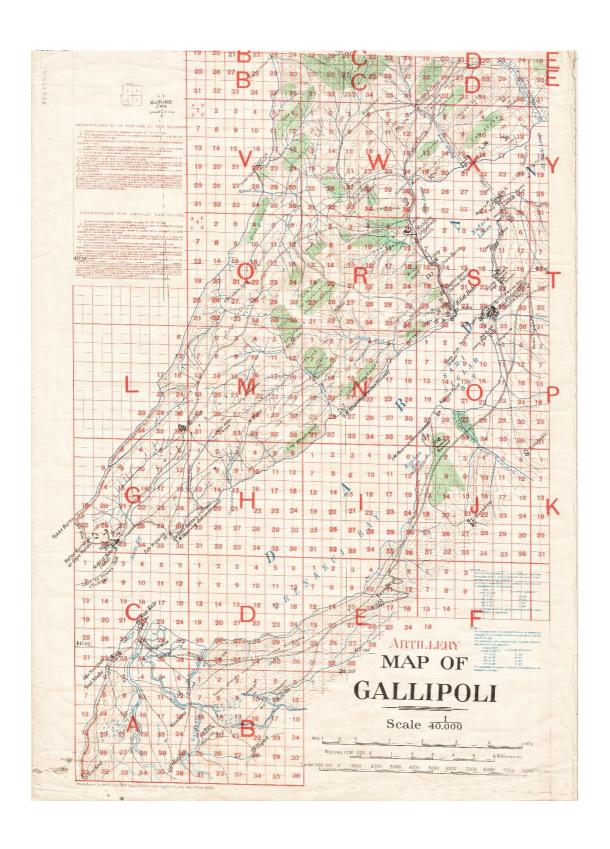
(Source: HSMP, 2019)

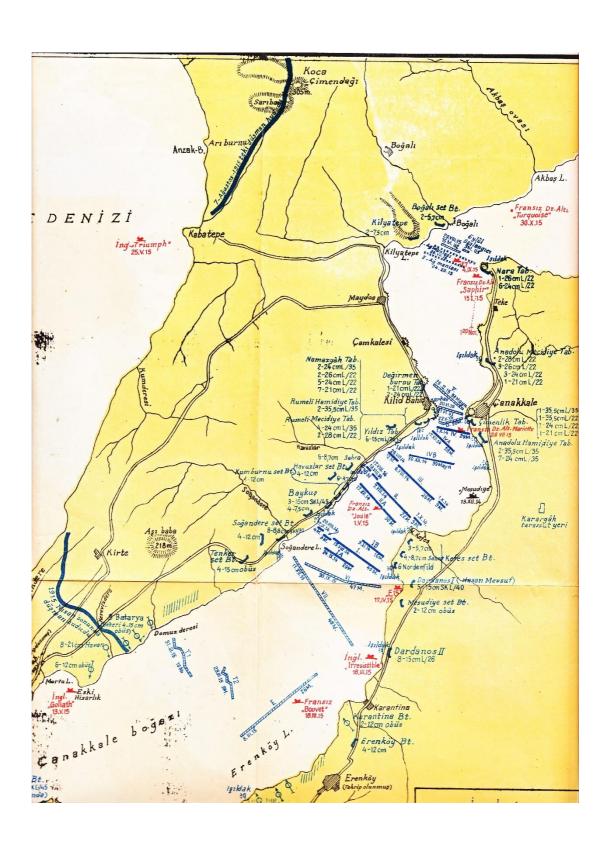


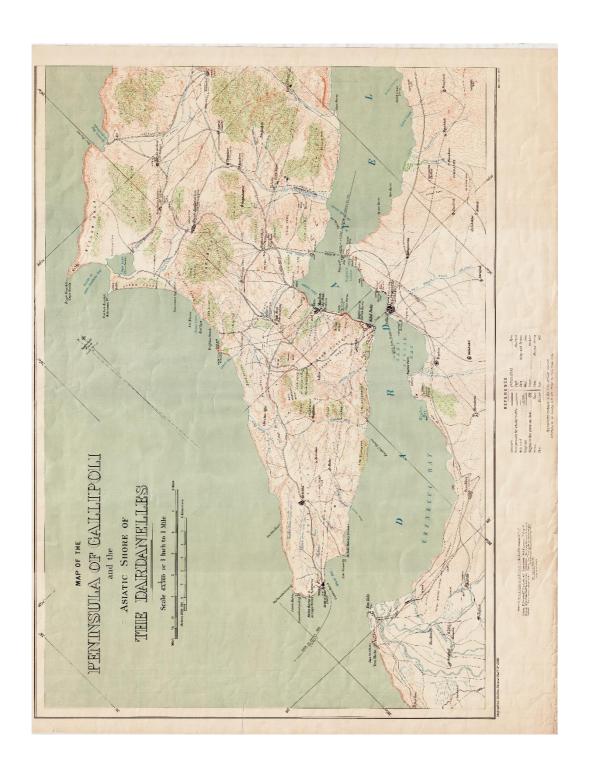


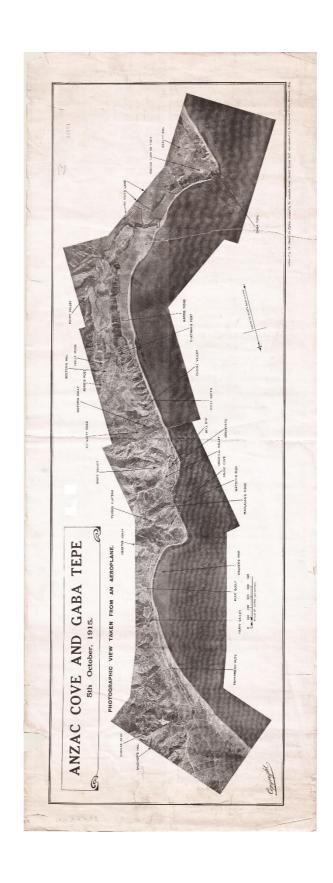












## APPENDIX D: TURKISH SUMMARY / TÜRKÇE ÖZET

Bu çalışma Türkiye'de kültürel miras koruma sürecinin anlaşılmasına katkı sunmayı amaçlamaktadır. Mirasın birçok tanımı olmasına rağmen temelde mekân ve zamanla ilişkilidir. Mirasın korunması kamu yararını içerir, toplumun geçmişinden ziyade geleceği ile ilişkilidir. Koruma alanı zaman içerisinde evirilmiş, çeşitli toplantılar yapılmış ve dokümanlar yayımlanmıştır. Türkiye'de koruma disiplini Osmanlı döneminde örgütlenmiş, Türkiye Cumhuriyeti kuruluşu ile devam etmiş (1920-1951), alan koruma (1973-1983) ve 2004 yılına dek yerellesme politikaları ile gelismistir. Ancak, güncel düzenlemeler ve uygulamalar, çoğunlukla 2004 sonrası için, koruma yaklaşımına ve dolayısıyla kamu yararına çoğunlukla karşıttır (Şahin Güçhan, 2015). Koruma sürecine dair anlamayı güçlendirmek için, Türkiye'de yer alan ve I. Dünya Çanakkale Savaşı alanı olarak tanınan Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı çalısma alanı olarak belirlenmistir. Bu arastırmanın kapsamı kültürel mirasla sınırlandırılmıştır. Ayrıntılı ve düzenli bir çalışma yürütmek için Burra Tüzüğü süreci ana metot olarak benimsenmiştir. Bu doğrultuda araştırma hedefleri belirlenmiştir. Tüzüğün ilk üç basamağı bölümlerde gerçeklestirilmis, sonuc bölümünde dördüncü basamağa yönelik ilk öneriler geliştirilmiştir. Ayrıca, yarı yapılandırılmış derinlemesine mülakatlar, saha çalışmaları dahil olmak üzere çeşitli metotlar kullanılmış, Gelibolu Tarihi Alan Planları ve Alan Yönetim Planı Projesi kapsamında üretilen ve atıfta bulunulan belgeler ana kaynak olarak kullanılmıştır.

İkinci bölüm ilk hedef olan *genel tarihsel arka planın sunulması*na yanıt vermiştir. Çanakkale Savaşlarının kısa bir tarihçesi ile alanın koruma ve yönetim tarihi sunulmuştur.

Çanakkale Savaşları, 1914 yılında deniz muharebeleriyle başlamış ve 19'te çıkarma harekatları ve kara muharebeleriyle devam etmiştir. İtilaf kuvvetleri, Büyük Britanya, Fransa ve Rusya iken, İttifak kuvvetleri Almanya, Avusturya-Macaristan, İtalya ve sonrasında katılan Osmanlı İmparatorluğu'dur. İtilaf kuvvetlerinin temel hedefi Konstantinopolis'i ele geçirmektir (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935). Harekat alanı Çanakkale Boğazı, doğuda Biga ve batıda Gelibolu yarımadaları, yakınlarında ise İmroz, Tenedos ve Limni adalarıdır (Saral, Orhon, & Erkal, 2012, s.6). Beşinci Osmanlı Ordusu Liman von Sanders tarafından, İtilaf kuvvetlerinin 29. Tüman, Fransız birlikleri, Anzak kolordusu ve Kraliyet Donanması Sir Ian

Hamilton tarafından kumanda edilmektedir. İtilaf kuvvetlerinin 18 Mart 1915'te düzenlediği deniz harekatı başarılı olmamış, ardından çıkarma harekatları planlanmıştır. General Hamilton, eş zamanlı çıkarma harekatları planlamış, ana çıkarmanın 29. Tümen ve Fransız Tümeni tarafından güney kesime (X, W, V ve Y kıyıları), Anzak kuvvetlerinin Kabatepe civarına, ayrıca şaşırtma çıkarmalarının yapılmasını öngörmüştür (Aspinall-Oglander, 1935). Çıkarma harekatları 25 Nisan 1915 tarihinde düzenlenmiş, ancak deniz akıntısı nedeniyle Anzak kuvvetleri Arıburnu yakınına çıkmıştır (Bean, 1941a, s.252). Çıkarma sonrasında kara savaşları yakın mesafedeki siper arasında şiddetli biçimde gerçekleşmiştir. 24 Mayıs 1915 tarihinde ölülerin gömülmesi ve yararlılara yardım edilmesi için Osmanlı kuvvetleri ve Anzak kuvvetleri arasında bir ateşkes imzalanmıştır. Yoğunlukla bu tarihten sonra, karşıt tarafların birbirlerine karşı olan tavrı arkadaşça etkileşimlere dönüşmüştür (Bean, 1941b; Hawthorne, 1986). Savaş, yoğunlukla Arıburnu ve Anafartalar bölgelerinde gerçekleşen Ağustos 1915 saldırılarıyla devam etmiştir. Sekiz buçuk ay süren kara muharebeleri sonunda itilaf kuvvetleri tahliye kararı almıştır. Gelibolu Yarımadası 9 Ocak 1916 tarihinde tahliye edilmiştir. Çanakkale Savaşları 15 ay sürmüş olup, ölü, tutuklu ve kayıplar dahil olmak üzere toplamda 470.000 zayiat verildiği tahmin edilmektedir (ATASE, 2002; CWGC, 2019b). Çanakkale Savaşları dünya tarihinde yer etmiş, özellikle Türkiye, Avustralya ve Yeni Zelanda için bağımsızlık ve milliyet ile ilişkilendirilmektedir. Atatürk tarafından 1934 yılında vurgulandığı üzere (Turkish Consulate General in Melbourne, 2019), Çanakkale Savaşları, en önemlisi, ülkeler arasında saygılı ve samimi ilişkilerin başlangıcı olarak değerlendirilmektedir.

Gelibolu Tarihi Alanının koruma ve yönetim tarihi beş ana dönem olarak incelenmiş olup, son dönem olarak mevcut durum sunulmuştur. Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı, ya da geçmiş dönemdeki ismiyle Gelibolu Tarihi Milli Parkı, 1970'lerden beri korunmakta ve yönetilmektedir. 2014 yılına dek alan "milli park" olarak tanımlanmış, çoğunlukla Orman Bakanlığı tarafından doğal varlık olarak yönetilmiştir. 1970-2013 yılları arasında alanda üç ana planlama çalışması yürütülmüş, ancak hiçbiri yönetim sorunları ve alt ölçekli planların hazırlanmamış olması nedenleriyle etkin biçimde uygulanamamıştır. Uzun Devreli Gelişme Planı (1981) sosyal ve ekonomik konulara ağırlık vermemiş, yerel toplum tarafından benimsenmemiştir. Kaçak yapılaşma, yapılaşma baskısı ve yönetişim problemleri alanı tehdit etmiştir.

1994 yılı yangını muharebe alanlarını tahrip etmiş ve uluslararası ve ulusal çapta endişeye yol açmıştır. Yangın sonrasında ağaçlandırma çalışmaları yürütülmüş, ancak bu çalışmalar da tarihsel ögelerin zarar görmesine neden olmuştur (HSEP and HSMP, 2016a, Vol.1; LTDP, 2004). Alan 1997 yılında BM Korunan alanlar listesine alınmıştır (World

Conservation Monitoring Centre and the IUCN World Commission on Protected Areas, 1998). Aynı yıl, Gelibolu Yarımadası Barış Parkı Uluslararası Fikir ve Tasarım Yarışması düzenlenmiş ve alan "barış"a adanmıştır (Bademli vd., 2001). Ödüllü projeler uygulanmamış olsa da 1999 yılında Bademli koordinatörlüğünde ODTÜ Gelibolu Yarımadası Tarihi Milli Parkı (Barış Parkı) Planlama ve Danışma Ofisi kurulmuş ve planlama çalışmalarına başlanmıştır (LTDP, 2004). Yarışmada ödül alan proje fikirlerini içerek biçimde, kapsamlı ve yönetim planına benzer bir yaklaşımla UDGP 2003 yılında hazırlanmıştır. Ancak yönetişim sorunları devam etmiş, alt ölçekli planların olmaması sebebiyle parçacıl projelerle müdahaleler geliştirilmiştir (HSDP, 2018). Çanakkale Savaşlarının 100. Yıl dönümüne doğru, yönetim birimi yeniden örgütlenmiş ve Gelibolu Yarımadası Tarihi Milli Parkı Uzun Devreli Gelişme Revizyon Planı 2013 yılında onaylanmıştır (HSDP, 2018). Revizyon plan her ne kadar bir önceki UDGP kararlarını içerdiğini belirtse de onun kadar kapsamlı ve ayrıntılı olarak ele alınmamıştır.

2014 yılında UNESCO Dünya Miras Listesine "Çanakkale (Dardanelles) and Gelibolu (Gallipoli) Battle Zones in the First World War" dosyası sunulmuş ve alan geçici listeye alınmıştır (UNESCO WHC, 2018). Aynı yıl, 6546 sayılı Çanakkale Savaşları Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı Hakkında Bazı Düzenlemeler Yapılmasına Dair Kanun<sup>47</sup> yürürlüğe girmiş ve alan "tarihi alan" olarak tanımlanmıştır. Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı alandan sorumlu ana merkezi kurum olarak belirlenmiş ve Gelibolu Tarihi Alan Başkanlığı bakanlığa bağlı birim olarak kurulmuştur.

Plan çalışmaları çerçevesinde, tarihi alanı içeren Balıkesir-Çanakkale Bölgesi Çevre Düzeni Planı (1:1000 ölçek) 2014 yılında onaylanmıştır (Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, 2018). Planda alan özel kanuna tabi alanlar içerisinde değerlendirilmiş ve bu alanlarda ilgili mevzuat kapsamında hazırlanan veya hazırlanacak olan planların geçerli olacağı belirtilmiştir (EP, 2015). Ancak Edirne-İzmir karayolu, Çanakkale Köprüsü, alanda yer alması öngörülen günlük turizm alanları ve mevcut azalma eğilimine göre yapılan nüfus projeksiyonu alan için hatalı yaklaşımlardır. Bunun yanı sıra, Tarihi Alan Başkanlığı *Tarihi alan Planları ve alan Yönetim Planı Projesi* işini 2016 yılında ihale etmiştir. Proje üst ölçekli planlar, alan yönetim planı, belirli yerleşimler için alt ölçekli planları ve uygulama rehberlerini kapsamaktadır (Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2016a). Bu kapsam Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı 1/50.000 ölçekli Çevre Düzeni Planı ve bu planın eki olan Gelibolu Tarihi alanı 1/25.000 ölçekli Tarihi alan Planı katılımcı yöntemlerle hazırlanmıştır. Planlar

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Yasa yürürlüğe girdiği 2014 senesinden günümüze dek değişikliğe uğramış olup, yasanın adı 2018 yılında Cumhurbaşkanlığı 4 Nolu Kararnamesi ile belirtiği üzere değiştirilmiştir.

bütüncül biçimde alanı ele almakta olup, planlama araçlarının geliştirilmesi, kültürel mirasın korunması, sosyal ve ekonomik kalkınmanın sağlanması, sosyal yaşam ve mekan kalitesinin artırılması, ulaşım olanaklarının geliştirilmesi ve risk yönetimi amaçlarını içermektedir (HSEP, 2018a; HSDP, 2018).

Üçüncü bölüm, araştırmanın ikinci hedefine, mekanın araştırılmasına, on bir başlıkta yanıt vermiştir: konum, coğrafya, ve sınırlar, varlıklar, ilişkili mekan ve objeler, ulaşım ve altyapı, riskler, paydaşlar, araştırılmışlık düzeyi, yönetim yapısı ve kaynaklar. Marmara Bölgesinde yer alan tarihi alan, Saros Körfezi, Ege Denizi ve Çanakkale Boğazı ile çevrelenmiştir. Troya antik kenti, Gökçeada ve Bozcaada yakınında yer almaktadır. Alan 33.500 hektarı kapsamakta, Çanakkale İli Eceabat ilçesinde yer almaktadır.

Çeşitli tarihi, arkeolojik, doğal ve kentsel sit alanları ile kentsel sit alanı etkileşim geçiş bölgelerini içermektedir. Tarihi Alanın bazı bölgeleri birden çok koruma statüsüne sahiptir. Alanın yaklaşık %36'sı 1. Derece doğal sit alanı, %35'i ise tarihisi sit alanıdır (HSEP, 2018a).

Çanakkale Savaşları ile ilgili olarak alanda üç muharebe alanı bulunmaktadır. Seddülbahir-Kirte Muharebe Alanı yarımadanın güneyinde yer almakta olup, Kirte Savaşları, 1/2 Mayıs Gece Taarruzları ve 3/4 Mayıs Kerevizdere, Zığındere ve 6-13 Mayıs 1915 harekatlarına savaşlarına sahne olmuştur. Arıburnu-Conkbayırı Muharebe Alanı yarımadanın orta bölgesinde yer almakta olup 1 Mayıs 1915 harekatı, Conkbayırı ve Kanlısırt savaşlarının mekanıdır. Alanın kuzeyinde yer alan Anafartalar Muharebe Alanı ise Bomba Tepe ve Anafartalar muharebelerine sahne olmuştur (HSDP, 2018; BOA, 2005b; Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012). Tüm muharebe alanları tarihi sit alanları içerisinde yer almaktadır (HSDP, 2018). Bu muharebe alanlarını içeren, savaş iz ve işaretlerini gösteren Şevki Paşa Haritası ise önemli bir kaynaktır. Harita, 43 pafta ve 1 lejanttan oluşmakta olup, Mehmet Şevki Ölçerin liderliğinde bir ekip tarafından 1916 yılında çizilmiştir (Özkale & Şenler, 1980).

Kaleler, tabyalar ve bataryalar alandaki savunma yapılarıdır. Kaleler boğazın her iki yakasına inşa edilmiştir. Benzer biçimde tabyalar değişen savaş teknolojisine uygun biçimde inşa edilmiştir. Kale ve tabyalar Osmanlı dönemi askeri mimarisini yansıtmakta olup, bataryalarla birlikte Çanakkale Boğazının savunmasında rol oynamıştır. Alanda 6 kale, 23 tabya ve 2 batarya bulunmaktadır. Bataryalar dışında tüm savunma yapıları tescillidir (HSMP, 2019).

Çanakkale Savaşları çıkarma harekatlarına konu olmuş dokuz koy bulunmakta olup, tümü tarihi sit alanları içerisinde yer almaktadır (HSMP, 2019). Askeri haritalarda gösterildiği üzere alanda mezarlıklar, siperler, mevziler gibi savaş iz ve işaretleri

bulunmaktadır. Örneğin, Şevki Paşa Haritasına göre toplam 43.54 hektar yeraltı barınak alanı, 636.81 km siper yolu, 85 adet çadır gibi öge ve alanlar bulunmaktadır (HSDP, 2018; Mehmet Şevki Paşa, 2009). Mustafa Kemal Atatürk'ün savaş döneminde kullanmış olduğu 6 karargah alanı da bulunmaktadır. Karargahların ikisi (Bigalı ve Eceabat) yapı, diğerleri ise alandır (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9).

Sava sonrasında mezarlıklar anıtlar inşa edilmiştir. Alanda 83 mezarlık bulunmakta olup, 50'si Türk mezarlıklarıdır. Şevki Paşa Haritasına göre Türk mezarlıklarının 34'ü gerçek yerinde bulunmakta, diğerleri sembolik olarak inşa edilmiş ya da haritada gösterilmemiştir. Türk mezarlıklarının 12'si ihya edilmiş ve 33'ü tescillenmiştir. Ayrıca alanda kesin yer tespiti yapılmamış ve ihya edilmemiş olan savaş mezarlarının bulunduğu bilinmektedir. Alanda 22 kitabe ve anıt bulunmakta olup, 10'u tescillidir. Bunun yanı sıra, geçmişte alanda bulunan 6 tescilli anıt yıkılmış durumdadır (HSEP, 2018b). Yabancı mezarlıklar ise 1918 yılında inşa edilmiştir. Mimarları; Sir Edwin Lutyens, Sir Herbert Baker ve Sir Reginald Blomfield (CWGC, 2019a) olup, Britanya Müze direktörü Sir Frederic Kenyon tarafından hazırlanan "The Kenyon Report" belgesine göre düzenlenmiştir (Kenyon, 1918). Alanda 33 yabancı mezarlık ve ilişkili anıtları yer almakta olup, biri tescilsizdir. Ayrıca Cape Helles Anıtı alandaki tek yabancı anıttır (HSEP, 2018a; HSEP, 2018b).

Gelibolu Tarihi Alanı Eceabat kentsel alanı ve sekiz köy yerleşimini kapsayan yaşayan bir alandır. Alandaki yerleşimlerin bir bölümünde Neolitik dönemlerden beri ikamet edilmekte olup, mitolojik anlatılara konu olmuştur. Yerleşimler ayrıca Çanakkale Savaşları Döneminde Osmanlı kuvvetleri tarafından karargah noktaları, sağlık hizmet alanları gibi amaçlarla kullanılmıştır. Bazı köy mezarlıklarında savaş mezarları da yer almaktadır (HSEP, 2018b, Vol5). Ayrıca bazı yapılar, mevziler ve rotalar Çanakkale Savaşlarına konu olmuş, askeri haritalara işlenmiş ve hatıralarda bahsedilmiştir. Örneğin, Balıkçı Damları, Melek Hanım Çiftliği, Sfenks, gibi (HSMP, 2019; HSDP, 2018). Savaşla ilişkili olarak çeşitli belgeler üretilmiştir. Gazeteler, mecmualar, kartpostallar ve posterler üretilerek toplum bilgilendirilmiş ve savaş propagandası yapılmıştır. Fotoğraflar, mektuplar, eskizler, askeri haritalar ve resimler savaşa dair önemli belgelerdir (HSMP, 2019).

Alanın tarihi antik dönemlere dek uzanmakta, antik Yunan metinlerinde "*Thracian Chersonese*" (Mackie et al., 2016) olarak, Çanakkale Boğazı ise mitolojik karakter Dardanus, Zeus'un oğlu (Homer, *Illiad*, XX. 215-220; Lemprière, 1972) ile ilişkili olarak adlandırılmaktadır. Bazı antic yerleşimler, Cynossena ve Protesilaos gibi, Troya Savaşları ile ilişkilendirilmiştir. Alanda 32 arkeolojik alan bulunmakta olup 6'sı tescilsizdir (HSEP, 2018b).

Tarihi Alan yarımada olma özelliği ile etkileyici bir görünüme sahiptir. Alanın yaklaşık %60'ı insan eliyle oluşturulmuş orman alanıdır. Kabatepe'de bulunan küçük bir ağaçlık alanda ise yaşlı ağaçlar yer almaktadır. Ayrıca alanda çeşitli dereler, vadiler, tepeler, ovalar ve kumsal alanları bulunmaktadır. Birçok canlıya ev sahipliği yapan alan, bir bölümü IUCN Red List içerisinde yer alan fauna ve florayı içermektedir (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.2).

Alanda Osmanlı dönemi yerleşimleri bulunmakta olup, farklı kategorilere tescillenmiş mimari mirası içermektedir. Toplam 10 dini yapı, 3 kalıntı, 25 kültür varlığı, 138 sivil mimari örnek ve 31 mezar bulunmaktadır. Tescilli yapıların çoğu Kilitbahir Köyünde yer almaktadır (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.8).

Tarihi Alan birçok alan ve obje ile tarihsel, arkeolojik ve doğal özellikleri açısından ilişkilidir. Örneğin Eceabat köyleri savaşta cephe gerisi işlev üstlenmiştir (Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012) ve benzer mekânsal özelliklere sahiptir (HSMP, 2019). Çanakkale Boğazının her iki yakasında yer alan savunma yapıları boğazın savunmasında önemli role sahiptir (Tekşüt & Ökse, 2012). Gökçeada, Bozcaada ve Limni adaları ise Çanakkale Savaşları döneminde İtilaf kuvvetleri tarafından kullanılmıştır (Atabey, 2015). Benzer biçimde, Bolayı Osmanlı kuvvetleri tarafından kullanılmış ve savaş boyunca saldırılara uğramıştır. Savaşla ilişkili olan çeşitli mezarlık alanları bulunmaktadır. Çanakkale Boğazı ve Ege Denizi, deniz muharebelerinin gerçekleştiği yer olarak savaş batıklarını içermektedir. Diğer taraftan, Troya Antik Kenti, alanla arkeolojik açıdan ilişkilidir (Körpe & Yavuz, 2014). Saros Körfezi ve Gelibolu Yarımadasında yer alan sulak alanlar ve göletler ise alanla doğal özellikler açısından ilişkilidir (HSMP, 2019).

Alan yaşan ve ziyaret edilen bir mekandır. Yaşam alanı olarak yerleşim alanlarında kamu kurumları, konutlar, askeri alanlar ve ekonomik sektörlerle ilişkili mekanlar bulunmaktadır. Eceabat ilçesinden elde edilen gelirin %59'u tarım, %7'si sanayi, %34'ü servis sektöründen elde edilmektedir (HSDP, 2018). Çoğunlukla kuru tarım yapılmakta olup, zeytin, üzüm ve diğer sebzeler üretilmektedir (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Agriculture and Forest, 2018). Servis sektörü Eceabat ilçe merkezi, Kilitbahir ve Seddülbahir köylerinde gelişmiştir (HSEP, 2018a). Ayrıca alan gelenekler, yerel mutfak, halk edebiyatı gibi halk kültürü özelliklerini içermektedir (HSEP and HSMP, 2016b).

Ziyaret destinasyonu olan alanda geçmişten beri anma etkinlikleri düzenlenmektedir. Örneğin 18 Mart Türkiye'de resmi gün olarak anılmaktadır. 25 Nisan ise "Anzak Günü" olarak, yoğunlukla Avustralya ve Yeni Zelanda tarafından anılmaktadır. Bilinen ilk resmi "18 Mart Şehitleri Anma Günü ve Çanakkale Deniz Zaferi" töreni 1916 (Sınmaz Sönmez, 2015; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9), Anzak Günü töreni ise 1920 tarihinde düzenlenmiştir (Bean, 1948, p.330; HSEP, 2018b, Vol.9). Ayrıca, savaşın bitiş tarihi olarak 9 Ocak, Ağustos

taarruzlarına yönelik 10 Ağustos gibi çeşitli tarihler de anılmaktadır. Alanda bulunan üç müze yapısı ise Kilitbahir Kalesi, Çanakkale Destanı Tanıtım Merkezi ve Bigalı atatürk Evi'dir. Kabatepe Kamp Alanı ve Kum Limanı turizm bölgesi ve konaklama tesisleri temel turizm olanaklarıdır Alan çoğunlukla hafta sonları, bahar ve yaz ayları, Mart ve Ağustos ayları arasında ziyaret edilmektedir (HSDP, 2018).

Alanın kullanıcılar yerel toplum ve ziyaretçilerdir. Toplam 2018 yılı nüfusu 8069 kişidir (TÜİK, 2019). Ancak alanın kırsal nüfusu azalma eğiliminde olup, son 48 yılda (1970-2018) toplam nüfus %6,7 artmış iken, kırsal nüfus %41,5 oranında azalmıştır. Ayrıca nüfusun çoğunluğu 65 yaşın üstündedir (TÜİK, 2019). Çoğunlukla erkek nüfus aktif olarak çalışmakta, kentsel alanda memur veya işçi, kırsal alanda ise çiftçi veya işçi olarak çalışmaktadır (HSEP, 2018b, Vol.10). Yerli ve yabancı turistler çoğunlukla anma amaçlı alanı ziyaret etmektedir. Yabancı ziyaretçiler yoğunlukla Çin, Avustralya, Amerika, Almanya ve Yeni Zelanda vatandaşlarıdır (HSMP, 2019). Toplam ziyaretçi sayısı bilinmemekle birlikte, 2018 yılında Çanakkale Destanı Tanıtım Merkezini 304.791 kişi ziyaret etmiştir (Çanakkale Provincial Directorate of Culture and Tourism, 2017; Directorate of Gallipoli Historical Site, 2019b).

Alana deniz ve karayolu ile erişilebilmektedir. Eceabat ve Kilitbahir'de alanın Çanakkale ile bağlantısını sağlayan limanlar bulunmaktadır. Eceabat kentsel alanı, altyapı sisteminin merkezidir. Katı atıklar ise alandan Gelibolu ilçesine transfer edilmektedir. Yangın ve deprem riskleri önemli riskler olup, kaya düşmesi ve heyelan ile sel riskleri de mevcuttur (HSDP, 2018).

Alanın uluslararası ve ulusal paydaşları bulunmaktadır. Uluslararası paydaşlar Britanya Büyükelçiliği, Fransa Büyükelçiliği, Yeni Zelanda Büyükelçiliği, Avustralya Büyükelçiliği Çanakkale Ofisi, İngiliz Milletler Topluluğu Savaş Mezarları Komisyonu (CWGC) Çanakkale ofisini içermektedir. Ulusal paydaşlar ise kamu kurumları ve taşra teşkilatları, yerel yönetimler, sivil toplum örgütleri ve meslek odalarını kapsamaktadır.

Gelibolu Tarihi alan Başkanlığı alanın ana otoritesi olup, karar alma, planlama, proje tasarımı ve uygulama gibi geniş yetkilere sahiptir. Başkanlık çeşitli yasalardan muaftır. Yerel hizmet eden, kamu tüzel kişiliğine haiz olan Başkanlık, Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı'nın bağlı kuruluşudur. Tarihi Alan Başkanlığı, alan başkanı, başkan yardımcısı, dört hizmet birimi, hukuk müşavirliği ve iç denetim birimlerinden oluşmaktadır. Başkanlık kendi bünyesi içinde insan kaynaklarına ve finansal kaynaklara sahiptir. Bakanlık plan onama ve Başkanlık bütçesini onama yetkilerine sahiptir. Gelibolu Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Komisyonu ve Koordinasyon Kurulu bulunmaktadır. Koordinasyon Kurulu kamu kurumu temsilcilerinden oluşmakta olup, koruma çalışmalarına yönelik öneri

kararlar almaktadır. Koruma Komisyonu ise doğal sit alanlarının yeniden değerlendirilmesi konusu hariç, alandaki kültürel ve doğal varlıklar hakkında karar üretmektedir. Çanakkale 2. Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Bölge Komisyonu doğal sit alanlarının yeniden değerlendirilmesi konusunda yetkilidir. Çanakkale İl Özel İdaresi, köy yerleşimlere yönelik hizmet sunumundan sorumludur. Eceabat Kaymakamlığı, Eceabat Belediyesi ve Köy idareleri yerelde sorumlu olan diğer kurumlardır.

Dördüncü bölümde, kültürel önemin değerlendirilmesi ile tüm faktör ve konuların tanımlanması olarak belirlenen araştırmanın son hedefine yanıt verilmiştir. Alanın değerleri, Mason (2002, 2006) tarafından açıklanmış olan değer odaklı yaklaşımı benimsenerek analiz edilmiştir. Temel değerler ile ilişkili özel değer alanları tanımlanmıştır. Alanın belge, kanıt, tarihi peyzaj, arkeolojik, mimari, somut olmayan kültürel, kullanım ve toplumsal değerler gibi çeşitli değerleri bulunmaktadır. Alanın tüm değerleri kültürel önemini oluşturmaktadır. Kültürel önem ayrıca üstün evrensel değer ile ilişkilidir. Çanakkale Savaşları ile ilişkili olarak insanlık tarihinde yer eden alan, yalnızca şiddetli savaş dönemlerine değil, aynı zamanda karşılıklı saygı, hoşgörü ve arkadaşlığa da sahne olmuştur. Savaş dönemi öncesinde, savaş döneminde ve sonrasında inşa edilen ögeleri barındıran, geçmişten beri sürdürülen anma aktivitelerine konu olan alan, farklı coğrafyalardan insanların bir araya geldiği bir buluşma mekanı olarak, günümüz ve gelecek nesiller için barış arzusunu yansıtmaktadır.

Faktörler ise iki bölümde irdelenmiştir: zorunluluklar ve kısıtlar, sorunlar ve olanaklar. Lozan Antlaşması (1923) ile Anzak Bölgesi tanımlanmış, mezarlık ve anıtların bakımı konuları açıklanmıştır. Montrö Boğazlar Sözleşmesi ile Çanakkale Boğazından geçiş koşulları belirlenmiştir (Official Gazette, 1936). Alanın yakın çevresinde 2565 sayılı kanun ile belirlenmiş olan üç adet dalışa yasak sahalar bulunmaktadır. Tarihi Alan Çevre Düzeni Planı ve eki olan Tarihi Alan Planında ise alanın siluetinin korunması amacıyla karayolu manzara koruma bölgesi, Çanakkale Boğazı öngörünüm hattı tanımlanmıştır. Ayrıca, kontrollü faaliyet alanları tanımlanmış olup, savaş arkeolojisi ve sualtı arkeolojisi çalışmalarının yürütülmesi planlanmıştır. Suvla Gölü ise sulak olan olarak tanımlanmıştır (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018a).

Alanın dünya çapında tanınır olması koruma ve yönetim çalışmalarının paydaşlarla birlikte yürütülmesi açısından temel olanaktır. Alanda yer alan varlıklar önemli bölümü tescilli veya korunan alanlar içerisindedir. Ancak temel sorun sınırlardan kaynaklanmaktadır. Alan sınırları Çanakkale Savaşları ile ilişkili tüm mekanları ve objeleri kapsamamaktadır. Bu problem aynı zamanda koruma sorunlarına ve paydaşlarının çeşitlenememe sorununa yol açmaktadır. Ayrıca, uygulamaya yön veren alt ölçekli planların olmaması parçacıl

müdahalelere ve kaçak yapılaşmalara neden olmuştur. Mevcutta üst ölçekli planlar hazırlanmış olmasına rağmen etkin biçimde uygulanmamaktadır. Planlama sorunları aynı zamanda varlıkları olumsuz etkileyen müdahalelere neden olmaktadır. Örneğin geçmiş dönemlerde siperler ağaçlandırılmış, çeşitli savaş mezarlıkları bakımsız bırakılmış, arkeolojik ögeler ihmal edilmiş, tarımsal aktiviteler sonucu tahrip olmuş, doğal bitki örtüsü ise insan eliyle değişime uğratılmıştır (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018a).

Kullanım ve kullanıcılar açsısından ise göç, yaşlanan nüfus, gelişmemiş ekonomik sektörler, yetersiz kamusal hizmetler, kaçak yapılaşma ve eşitsiz gelişim önemli sorunlardır. Ayrıca, belirli bölgelerde taşıma kapasitesinin üzerine çıkan ziyaretçi sayısı, paket tur olarak gerçekleştirilen günübirlik ziyaretler, yetersiz ziyaretçi tesisi ve altyapısı, tur rotalarının çeşitlenmemiş olması, güvenlik, ziyaretçi davranışı yönetimindeki eksiklikler alanın ziyaret destinasyonu olarak kullanımını olumsuz etkilemektedir (HSDP, 2018; HSEP, 2018a).

Alanın ulaşım sistemi ve altyapısı genel olarak zayıf olup, kirlilik sorununa yol açmaktadır. Ayrıca alanın riskleri etkin biçimde yönetilememektedir. Yönetim ve paydaşlar açısından, 6546 sayılı yasada yetkili otorite ve katılımcı mekanizmalar konularında belirsizliklerin olması sorun olarak değerlendirilmiştir. Ayrıca, alan başkanı, başkan yardımcısı ve üst düzey yöneticilerin mesleki durumlar yasada belirtilmemiştir. Koruma Komisyonu alanın bütününden sorumlu olsa da doğal sit alanlarının yeniden irdelenmesi konusunda yetkili değildir. Genel olarak, Başkanlık törenler, alanın genel yönetimi ve bakımı, restorasyon işleri konusunda çalışma yürütmüştür. Kamu kurumları arasındaki yönetim sorunları, şeffaflık ve yerel topluma yönelik içermeci tutum sorunları devam etmiştir. Bunların yanı sıra, Başkanlık önemli insan kaynağına ve finansal kaynağa sahip olup, kaynak getirici faaliyetlerde bulunabilmektedir. Bu durum yönetim aktivitelerinin etkin biçimde yürütülmesi için önemli bir olanak sunmaktadır.

Bu analiz ve çıkarımlara dayalı olarak son bölümde politika geliştirilmesine yönelik ilk öneriler sunulmuştur. Bu bağlamda, alanın kültürel öneminin sürdürülmesi, tüm değerlerinin korunması ve alanın kendisine saygı duyulara gelecek kuşaklara aktarılması konuları vurgulanmıştır.

# APPENDIX E: TEZ İZİN FORMU / THESIS PERMISSION FORM

ENSTITU / INSTITUTE	
Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü / Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences	
Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü / Graduate School of Social Sciences	
Uygulamalı Matematik Enstitüsü / Graduate School of Applied Mathematics	
Enformatik Enstitüsü / Graduate School of Informatics	
Deniz Bilimleri Enstitüsü / Graduate School of Marine Sciences	
YAZARIN / AUTHOR	
Soyadı / Surname : Bektaş	
TEZİN ADI / TITLE OF THE THESIS (İngilizce / English): UNDERSTANDING THE CONSERVATION PROCESS OF GALLIPOLI HISTORICAL SITE	
TEZİN TÜRÜ / DEGREE: Yüksek Lisans / Master Doktora / PhD	
<ol> <li>Tezin tamamı dünya çapında erişime açılacaktır. / Release the entire work immediately for access worldwide.</li> </ol>	
<ol> <li>Tez <u>iki yıl</u> süreyle erişime kapalı olacaktır. / Secure the entire work for patent and/or proprietary purposes for a period of <u>two years</u>. *</li> </ol>	
<ol> <li>Tez <u>altı ay</u> süreyle erişime kapalı olacaktır. / Secure the entire work for period of <u>six months</u>. *</li> </ol>	
* Enstitü Yönetim Kurulu kararının basılı kopyası tezle birlikte kütüphaneye teslim edilecekt A copy of the decision of the Institute Administrative Committee will be delivered to the lit together with the printed thesis.	
Yazarın imzası / Signature Tarih / Date	